REV.
BY JOHN HORDEN

SEE PILLING'S ALGONQUIN
P. 236

RB628483

Library
of the
University of Toronto

2

ANGLICAN CHURCH

HORDEN PRINTED THIS TRANSLATION WITH HIS OWN HANDS—

SEE WALLACE DCB p. 327

# BIBLE AND GOSPEL HISTORY,

IN

## SAULTEUX.

---

ᑭᒋ ᒪᓯᓇ ᐃᑲᐣ ᑳᑎᑭᓯᑦᕀ

---

### ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᐣ 1.

ᑲᕀ ᐊᑊᐁᓂᐣ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐃᐧ ᑲᐸ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᑭ?
ᓇᕀ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᐣᕀ
ᑲᕀ ᐊᓂᐣ ᐁᔑᓂᑳᐧᐃᐧ ᐁᐣᑕᔑᑫᐧᐊᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᐧᐊᑉ?
ᓇᕀ ᐊᑭᕀ
ᑲᕀ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑕᐣ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᐣ ᐧᐊᓴᔅᓯᐧᐃᓂᓂ?
ᓇᕀ ᑭᔑᑳᐧᕀ
ᑲᕀ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑕᐣ ᑲᐧᑭᑎᐱᑭᓯᐧᐃᓂᓂ?
ᓇᕀ ᑎᐱᑳᐧᕀ
ᑲᕀ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑕᐣ ᐃᒫ ᐃᐧᐱᒥᐣ?
ᓇᕀ ᑭᔑᐧᕀ
ᑲᕀ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑕᐣ ᐃᒫ ᑭ ᒫᐧᐊᐣᓴᓂᐣ ᓂᐱᓂ?
ᓇᕀ ᑭᒋᑳᒥᕀ
ᑲᕀ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᐧ ᐯᐣᑳᑳᒥᑯᓂ?
ᓇᕀ ᐊᑭᕀ
ᑲᕀ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐅᔑᐊᐧ ᑭᓯᐣᐅᐣ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᐣ?
ᓇᕀ ᒋ ᐱᓴᑳᓯᑫᓂᐧ ᑭᔑᑳᑎᓂᐧ?

ᑲᕐ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᒃ ᑎᓄᑦᐃᑲᓇᒃ ᐯᒪᑎᓯᒋᑦ ᑳ ᐅᓯᐊᑦ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᒃ ᑭᒋᑲᒥᒃ ᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᒋᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑯᒃᑯ ᑎᓄᑦᐃᑲᓇᑦᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᒃ ᑎᓄᑦᐃᑲᓇᑦ ᐃᒡᐱᒥᒃᑯ ᐯᐹᒥᔅᑎᒋᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐱᓕᓯᑉᐊᑦ ᐊᓄᒻ ᐅᓇᑲᓕᓯᒋᑦᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᒃ ᑎᓄᑦᐃᑲᓇᒃ ᐊᑭᒃᑯ ᐯᐹᒧᑎᒋᑦ ᐊᑭᑕᑲᒥᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑉᐅᓯᔅᑎᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᐹᒧᑎᒋᑦ ᑎᓄᑦᐃᑲᓇᑦᕐ

---

## ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᒃ 2.

ᑲᕐ ᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐊᑦᔭᒻ ᑭ ᐅᓯᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᒃ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᒃ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑦᔭᒃᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐊᑦᔭᒻ ᑭ ᐅᓯᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᑉᑫᑉᐊᒃ?

ᓇᕐ ᐯᓯᑦ ᐅᐱᑫᑲᒃ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᒃᒋ ᐅᑦᐱᓂᑲᒐᓂᑦ ᐃᔭᐃᒃᑦ ᒥᑳ ᑭ ᓂᑦᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᒃ ᒥᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓂᓂᑯᒻ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐅᓯᒃᒻ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᐊᑭᒃᑦ ᐅᒃᑕᓂᓂᑭᒃ?

ᓇᕐ ᓂᒃᑯᑉᑖᓯᑭᓯᑲᑉᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑳ ᑐᑕᑦ ᓂᑉᓱᒋᒃ ᑲᓯᑲᑎᓂᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑭ ᐊᑉᓇᐱ ᓇᓱᑦᑉᐊᓯᑭᓯᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓯᑭ ᐸᑳᓇᒃᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓂᑳᓯᒻ ᐊᐊᑉ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ?

ᓇᕐ ᐋᑦᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓂᑳᓯᒻ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐃᑉᑫ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᒃᑎ ᑳ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᒻ ᐋᑦᑕᒃ ᑳᔪ ᐃᐸᒃ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐅᓯᐊᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐱᒃᒋ ᒥᓄᓈᑉᑯᑦ ᑭᑎᑳᒃ ᐃᑎᒃ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓂᑳᒐᑦᕐ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᑦ ᑭᓇᐊᒫᑯᐧᐋᑯᐸᓐᐣ ᐋᑦᑦ ᑲᐊ ᐃᑉ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᐣ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᐧᐋᑮ?

ᓇᙵ ᒋ ᒥᒋᓯᐣ ᑳ ᒥᓂᐧᐃᑉ ᐯᑦᐣ ᒥᑎᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᐣ ᐅᑦᓂᑳᑌᑯᐸᓐᐣ ᐃᐃᑊ ᒥᑎᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᐃᑊ ᒥᑎᐣ ᑫ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑭᑫᐣᒋᑳᑌᐣ ᒥᓄᐃᑦᑦᐅᐱᓯᐧᐃᐣ ᑲᐊ ᒪᒋᐃᑦᑦᐅᐱᓯᐧᐃᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑦᐧᐋᐣ ᓈ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᒫᐧᐋᐣ ᐃᓂᐣ ᒥᓇᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᐣ ᓂᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐊᐧᒫᐧᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᑊ, ᒥ ᑦᐣ ᑲᐊ ᐸᐣᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐧᐣ ᐋᑦᒪᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᐣ ᑳ ᓴᑯᒋᐃᑯᐧ ᐃᑊ ᒋ ᐣᑦᐣ ᒋ ᒥᒋᐧ ᐃᓂᐣ ᒥᓇᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᐣ, ᒥᖁᑭᓇᐧᐃᑯᐣ ᑭ ᐃᖁ ᐧᖁᑭᓂᑎᐧᑯᑯᐸᓐᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᖁ ᑯᑦᑭᐋᑯᐸᓐᐣ ᐋᑦᑦ ᑲᐊ ᐃᑊ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ᑭ ᒥᒋᓂᑯᐸᓐᐣ ᐃᓂᐣ ᒥᓇᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ; ᑲᓇᐸᐧ ᑳᑭᑫ ᓂᐣᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᐧ ᐋ ᑭ ᑭᖁᒪᑯᐧᓯᓇᐧᐊᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐱ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐅᐣᒋ ᓴᑲᒋᓂᓴᐧᐋᐧ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᐣ, ᐋᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᓇᐧᐧᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᐣ; ᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐯ ᐃᖁᓂᓴᐧᐊ ᐊᐊᐣ ᐯᒫᒋᐃᐧᐅᐧᐧ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐣ, ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᑯᐧᐊᐧ ᒋ ᑳᑭᑫ ᓂᐣᐧᐅᐧᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᐣ ᐯᒫᒋᐃᐧᐅᐧᐧᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᒋᐧᐣ ᐧᑦᐣ, ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ᐅ ᐧᑭᐧᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐧᖁᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑯᓇᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑎᐸᓐᓂᐧ ᐋᑦᑦ ᑳᐧᐊ ᐃᑊ ᐊᐱ ᓐᑲᑕᒧᐧᐋᐧᐧ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᓂᙵ

ᓇ ᙯᖕᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑕᒪᓐᑲᑦ ᐱᓯᑲᑲᑦ ᐊᓐᑐᓂᓂ ᐅᑦᑭ

---

## ᓇᐸᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 3.

ᑲ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᕿᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅᐱᑦ?

ᓇ ᐋᑦᑕ ᑲᐸ ᐃᑊ ᐅ ᑉᑭᓯᑉᑦ ᐅ ᓂᑕᒧᓗᓂᑉᑦ

ᑲ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦ ᑉᐋᐸᑦᑎᓂᑉᐅᑉᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓇᐅᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦ ᑌᑉᐅᑕᑉᐋᑉᑦ ᑭᙯᒪᓂᑦ ᐅᑲᒥᔅᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐸᑭᑦᑦᓄᐃᑦ?

ᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᑭᙯᒪᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒥᑭᑉᐅᑉᐃᓇᑦ ᑳ ᒫᑭᓯᑲᑌᓂᑭᑦ

ᑲ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑐᑕᒧᑉᐋᑦ?

ᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᒫᑉᐋᑦ ᒫᓂᒫᓂᓂᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᑭᒫᑉᐋᑦ ᑉᐊᑭᐊᐸᐃᑦ ᐊᑦᑕᐊᑦ

ᑲ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᑦᒪᑲᑉ ᐸᑭᑦᑦᓄᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᓇᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᐋᑦᑕ ᑲᐸ ᐃᑊ ᐅᑊ ᐋᑉᓐᑕᒧᑉᐃᓂᑉᐋᑦ, ᑳ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐃᓐᑦᑖᑉᑦᑕᑉᐋᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓇᐅᑉ ᑭ ᓂᐳᑉᐋᑦ

ᑲ ᑖᐱᑦᑯ ᓇ ᑭ ᓂᑉᐸᑳᑉᐊᑉ ᕿᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅᐱᑦ?

ᓇ ᑳᐃᑦ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᑦᑦᐅᐱᑉᑉ ᕿᑦᑦ

ᑲ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑐᑕᑦ?

ᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᒫᑦ ᐅ ᑦᒥᑦᑦ ᐅᐱᓚᑦ

ᑲ ᑉᕿᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑦᑭ ᓂᒫᑦ?

ᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑌᓂᒫᑦ; ᑭᙯᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐅᐱᑦ ᐅ ᒫᒫᑭᐃᑭᕿᐃᓇᑦ ᑳᐃᑦ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᒪᑉᐋᑦᑦ ᕿᑦ ᐅ ᒫᒫᑭᐃᑭᕿᐃᓇᑦ

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᕿᓂᓂᑉ ᕿᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑦᑕᑦ?

ᓇ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᑭᓂᒥᑉᐋᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᕿᕿᓂᒥᑉᑦ, ᑳ ᐅᑦᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᑦ ᑎᐱᓇᑉᐅ ᐅᑉ ᐊᑭ, ᑉᑕᑉ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑖᑦ?

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦᑎ ᑳ ᐃᓱᒃ?

ᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓇᑊ ᐊᑭᑦᑕ

---

ᓇᐸᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 4.

ᑲ ᙵᑯᓂᑦ ᙵᑦᑭ ᑭ ᓂᑭᐯᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᐊᑭ?

ᓇ ᐊᐱ ᐋᐱᑭ ᒪᓗ ᐊᓂᑦᓇᐯᑦ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᙵᑯᐸᓗᑦ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᒪᒋᐱᑦᙵᓯᙵᑯᐸᑦ, ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᓂᓱᐋᑦ ᐊᐱᑭ ᓂᐱᙵ ᑭ ᑭᒥᙵᓂᓂᑦ ᑭ ᓂᓴᐹᙵᓇᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᑦᑦᓂᑭᑦ ᒥᒋᐃᑦᙵᐱᓯᓂᑭᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᓂᑭᐳᑎ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᑭ ᙵ

ᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓇ ᐅᑦᑕᑦᑦᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᓇᐯ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᙵᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᒪᒋᐃᑦᙵᐱᓯᙵᑯᐸᑦ?

ᓇ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐯᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒥᓄᐃᑦᙵᐱᓯᑯᐸᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐋᑦᑳᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᓂᑳᓯᑦ?

ᓇ ᓄᐊ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓴᐹᙵᐊᓂᑯᑦ ᓇ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ?

ᓇ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᑭ ᐃᑦᑖᒪᑯᑯᐸᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᒋ ᐅᑦᑦᑦ ᐯᑦᑦ ᐊᑦᑦ, ᑖᐱᑦᑯ ᐋᑦᓇᑦᑳᑦ ᓇᐱᑦᑳᑦ, ᒋ ᐸᐸᑖᒪᐅᑦᓂᑦ ᓂᐱᑳᑦᑦ; ᒋ ᐱᑦᑎᑫᑦ ᑳᐸ ᑕᑦ ᒋ ᐱᑦᑎᑲᐊᑦ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒪᑲᓇᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑭᐸᑦ ᓗᓯᓂᑯᐸᓗᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒪᑲᓂᐊᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᓯ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐋᑦᑕᑦᐸᓴᑭᓯᓂᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᐅᓯᐸᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐋᓂᑳᓯᓂᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᓄᐊ ᐅ ᑭᐸᑦ ᓗᓯᓂᑯᐸᓗᑦ, ᑳ ᐃᑦᐱᑦᑎᑫᒥᑯᑦ ᐃᒪ ᐊᑦᑭᑦᑦ?

ᓇ ᑫᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᐊᑦᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑎᐱᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑕᓯᑭᓂᑲᑦ ᑳ ᑭᒥᑦᐊᓄᑯᐸᓗᑦ?

ᓇ ᓗᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓯᑭᓂᑲᑦ ᑲᐸ ᓗᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓯᑎᐱᑲᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑲᑎᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᑭ ᐊᑎᑦ ᐊᑦᑦ?

ᓇ ᑦᐊᑭᑦ ᐊᓗᐃᑦ ᑦᐊᑭᐃᑦ ᐊᑦᑦᑦ ᐅᑦᓂᑳᑎᑦ ᙵ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐱ ᓱᐊ ᑭᕝᕕᒃ ᓄᐊ ᒋ ᐃᖏᑲᒐᓂᒃ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑳ ᑐᕕᒃ?

ᓇᕐ ᐋᖅᑭᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᒃᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᒃ ᐯᔪᒃ ᐅᒥᒥᒃ, ᑳᐃᒃ ᕿᐊᐊᑯ ᐅᒥᒥ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᓯᒃ ᓂᒃᑯᒋ ᕝᕕᕐᕝ, ᒥᓇᐊ ᕿᐋᖅᑭᒃ ᑭ ᐯ ᐃᔪ ᑭᐅᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᒃ ᒥᓇᐊ ᑳ ᑐᕕᒃ ᓄᐊ?

ᓇᕐ ᑳ ᐃᖕᑳ ᓂᐊᓯᑭᔪᑲᑎᓂᒃ, ᒥᓇᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᒋᓂᔭᐊᒃ ᐃᓂᑯ ᐅᒥᒥᐊᒃ ᒥ ᕿᐅ ᑭ ᐯᑐᓂᖅ ᐅ ᑐᓂᓂᖅ ᐊᓕᒻ ᓂᐱᔪᓂᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᒃ ᐊᐱ ᒥᓇᐊ ᑳ ᐃᔪᓂᔭᐊᒃ?

ᓇᕐ ᑳ ᓂᐊᓯᑭᔪᑲᑎᓂᒃ; ᑳᐃᒃ ᕿᐅ ᒥᓇᐊ ᑭ ᐯ ᑭᐅᕝᓯ, ᒥ ᕿᐅ ᑭ ᑭᕝᕕᒃ ᓄᐊ ᐃᖕᑳᒐᓂᒃ ᓂᐱᓂᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐃᖕᑭᔭᒃ ᓂᐱ, ᐊᓂᒃ ᑳ ᑐᕌᑯᒃ ᓄᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᒃ?

ᓇᕐ ᐋᖅᑭᒃ ᒋ ᐅᒃᒋ ᓵᑲᐊᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᓵᑲᒋᐃᓈᒃ ᐅ ᐃᑎᕿᒪᑲᓇᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᓂᒫᓂᓯᐊᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᕿᐅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐊ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᓂᒋᒃ ᐃᒫ ᐋᖅᑭᒃ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑯᑯᐸᓐᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᒃ ᓄᐊ?

ᓇᕐ ᑳᐃᒃ ᒥᓇᐊ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᓈᒋᑐᓯᒃ ᐊᑭ ᓂᑭᐯᑯᐃᒃ ᐅᒃᒋ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑳ ᐃᑭᒃ ᒋ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᖅᐸᒃᒋᑲᑎᓂᒃ ᒋ ᐅᒃᒋ ᒥᕿᑕᒥᓂᕐ ᐊᓂᓱᓈᐯᒃ ᐃᐃᒃ ᑳ ᐃᑭᒃ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᐃᒃ ᐅᓇᑲᓂᐱᓵᒃ ᕐ

---

## ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᒃ 5.

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐃᖕᑭᔭᑯᐸᓐᒃ ᓂᐱ, ᐊᓂᒃ ᐅᒃᑕᓱᑯᐸᓐᒃ ᐊᓂᓱᓈᐯᒃ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᐊᑯᐸᓐᒃ?

ᓇᕐ ᓘᕐᓱᕐᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᐃᑭᒃ?

ᓇᕐ ᓄᐋ, ᑲᕋ ᐅ ᐃᑕᑭᒫᒪᑲᓇᕐ, ᑲᕋ ᐅ ᓱᑭᓯᑦᐋ ᓕᓯᓂᑯᐸᓕᕐ, ᑲᕋ ᐅ ᐃᑕᑭᒫᒪᑲᓂᑦᐋᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᑦᐅᐱᓯᑦᐋᕐ ᓈ ᓄᐊ ᐅ ᓱᑭᓯᕐ, ᖁᑦ, ᑲᕋ ᐊᐋᑦ, ᑲᕋ ᑎᐱᑉ?

ᓇᕐ ᑳᐃᕐ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᑦᐅᐱᓯᓯ ᐊᐋᑦ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐋᓂᕐ ᑳ ᐃᔪᒋᑭᓂᒋᕐ ᓄᐊ ᐅ ᓱᑭᓯᕐ ᐅ ᓱᑭᓯᓂ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᒋᕐᓈᑦᐋ ᒋ ᐅᔪᕐᑦᐋ ᑦᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒥᓗᑯᐸᓕᕐ ᐯᐱᵀ ᑳ ᐃᔪᓂᑳᒐᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑭᑯᓂᕐ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐯᐱᵀ ᑦᐋᑳᐃᑲᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᐋᒋ ᐅᕐᐸᑯᐸᓕᕐ ᑦᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᓇᓗᕐᕐ ᑭᒋᑭᔪᑯᕐ ᑕᕐ ᐃᔪ ᐅᒋᒋᓯᕐ ᐅᓕᕐᑕᒧᑦᐋᑯᐸᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᕐ ᐃᕐ ᑦᐅᕐᒋ ᑭ ᓇᑦᐅᕐᑕᒧᑦᐋ ᑭᒋᑭᔪᑯᕐ ᒋ ᐊᐱᑕᓂᕐ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑦᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂ?

ᓇᕐ ᓂᕐ ᑲ ᐅᕐᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐅᒥᕐ ᒋ ᓂᓵᐸᑦᐅᓯᑦᐋᕐ ᑭᕐᐱᕐ ᒥᓇᑦᐋ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᕐ ᐃ ᓂᓵᐸᑦᐊᕐᑦ ᐊᑭᓂ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᑦᐋᕐ ᓈ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᕐᕐ ᒋ ᑭᔪᕐᑦᐋ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐅᑉ ᐊᓄᑭᐃᓂᑦᐋᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᑳᐃᕐ; ᐅ ᑭ ᕐᑦᑯᑦᐋᕐ ᐯᐸᑳ ᒋ ᐊᓗᑦᑦ, ᒋ ᓂᓯᕐᑦᑕᑎᓯᑦᑳᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᕐ ᑦᐯ ᑳ ᐃᔪᒋᑭᑦᐋ ᑭ ᓂᓯᕐᑦᑕᑎᓯᑦᑳ?

ᓇᕐ ᐯᐸᑳᕐ ᐊᑭᕐᕐ ᑭ ᐃᓘᕐᐊᕐ ᑦᐸᒪᔪ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐱ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓄᐊ ᐅ ᓂᓵᔪᔪᕐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᔪᑦᑳᓂᓂ ᐅᑉ ᐃᑦᑦᐃᓂᑦᐋ ᕐ

---

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᒃᑲᓗ 6.

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐅᓂᓗ ᐊᐊᒋ ᐅᒻᓄᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᐊᒋ ᑳ ᓱᐊᓗᑎᓂᐅᕐ ᑫ ᐃᓗ ᐆᐅᐸᓂᒥᒥᓗᕐ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᓗᓗ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑐ ᑳ ᐅᓗᒥᒥᑯᕐ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᓗᓗ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐅᓂᓗ ᐊᐊᒋ ᓴᕋ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅᒻᓄᑦ ᐅ ᐃᑦᑫᒪᑲᓇᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᓱᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑳ ᑲᑭᑭᒥᑯᕐ ᐅᒻᓄᑦ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᓗᓗ ?

ᓇᕐ ᒋ ᓇᑲᑦᑐᕐ ᑎᐱᓇᕐᐅ ᐅᑊ ᐊᑭ ᒋ, ᐃᓱᕐ ᐸᑳᕐ ᐊᑭᑐᕐ ᑫ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑯᕐ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᓗᓗ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐆᐸᑦᐊᕐ ᓈᓇ ᑦᑐ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᓗᓗ ᐊᐊᒋ ᐅᒻᓄᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᕐᑦᑐ; ᐃᐃᒪ ᕿᓇᕐ ᐊᑭᑐᕐ ᑭ ᐃᓱᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐅᓂᓗᕐ ᐃᓂᒋ ᑳ ᒫᒋᓈᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᐃᑎᕿᒪᑲᓇᕐ ᓴᕋᐊᕐ, ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑐᕐᒥᓂᕐ ᓚᑦᑐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᕐ ᑳ ᐃᕐᒋᕿᓂᕐ ᓚᑊ ᑲᐸ ᐅᒻᓄᑦ ᐅ ᐸᒥᑦᑲᓂᐊᕐᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑭ ᑳᓗᑦᑐᑎᐊᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᕐ ᑳ ᑐᑦᒧᐊᕐ ᑦᐅᓂᕐᕐᕐᓂᕐ ᑭ ᐃᓗ ᐃᕐᒋᕿᐊᕐᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅᐸᑳᕐ ᒋ ᐃᓱᕐᐊᕐ ᑭ ᐃᓂᕐᑦᑐᒧᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᕐᑎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐊᐃ ᑦᕐᕿᕐ ᓚᑊ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᓇᕐᕐ ᓴᑦᑦ ᐅᕐᓂᑳᑎᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐱ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐊᐳᕐᑭᕐ, ᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᓗᓗ ᑳ ᐃᕐᑦᒪᑯᕐ ᐊᐊᒋ ᐅᒻᓄᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑯᕐ; ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᐸᓯᒪᕐ ᐊᓂᕐᓇᐅ ᑫ ᒪᓂᐊ ᑲᐸ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑫ ᐃᐢᐅᕐᑦᑯᓯᐊᑦᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᕐ ᐅᕐᓂᑲᓯᓂᑯᐸᓂᕐ ᐅᒻᓄᑦ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᓂᒋ ᐅ ᐊᕋᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᒡᒥᐃᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᔅ ᐁᕐᓂᑲᓯᓂᑯᐸᓐᔅ ᐃᓂᑉ ᓂᔅᑯᑎᔭᔅ ᐅ ᑉᑭᔭᔅ ᑳ ᓂᑭᓂᑯᐸᓐ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᔭᓯᑫᓯᒻ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐁᒡᓗᐋᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐋᓯᔅ

---

## ᓇᔭᑦᐃᓂᑲᔅ 7.

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᔅ ᑳ ᐃᕐᕐ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᒻ ᐃᒡᒥᐃᒥ?

ᓇᕐ ᑭ ᒪᕐ ᑉᑭᐃᔭᓯᓯᐃ, ᑲᔭ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᕐᑕᑉᐋᔅ ᐅ ᕐᒥᔭᔅ ᐋᓯᑲᔅ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᐃᔅ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅ ᑭᔅ ᐁᑲᔅ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᓯᓂᕐᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔅᕐ ᒫᕐᓂᔭᐅᑯᑉᐋᔅ ᐅ ᑉᐋᑲᔅᑲᓂᔅᔅ ᐅᔅᕐ ᐁᒡᓗᐋᑦ ᔅ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᔅ ᐁᕐᓂᑲᑎᑯᐸᓐᔅ ᐃᔅᐃᔅ ᐁᑕᑉᑲᓄᑯᐸᓐ ᐯᓐ ᑭ ᑕᓇᑭᓯᔅᔅ ᓴᑕᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑯᒧᕐᔅ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑳ ᐃᕐᕐ ᑯᑕᑭᐋᒡ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᕐᓇᐯᔅ ᐁᔭᓂᕐᕐ ᐃᒪ ᐃᔅᐃᔅᐃᓂᔅᔅ ᑳ ᒪᕐᐃᕐᔅᐁᐯᔅᐃᓂᔅᔅ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᔅ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᑉᑯᒪᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᕐᓂᔭᐊᔅ ᑭᕐᑭᕐᕐᑯᔅᔅ ᐅᔅᕐ, ᑭ ᓂᕐᕐᐊᓇᕐᐋᒡ ᑕᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᕐᓇᐯᔅ, ᑲᔭ ᐅᑉ ᐃᔅᐃᔅᐃᓂᔅᔅ ᑳ ᒪᕐᐃᕐᔅᐁᐯᔅᐃᓂᔅᔅ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᔅ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᑉᑯᒪᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᕐᓂᔭᐊᔅ ᑭᕐᑭᕐᕐᑯᔅᔅ ᐅᔅᕐ, ᑭ ᓂᕐᕐᐊᓇᕐᐋᒡ ᑕᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅᑉ ᐃᔅᐃᔅᐃᓂᔅᔅ ᑳ ᒪᕐᐃᕐᔅᐁᐯᔅᐃᓂᔅᔅ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᔅ?

ᓇᕐ ᑲᐃᔅ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔅᕐᒪᔅᐋᔅ ᒥ ᐅᔅᕐ ᓵᑲᐊᒥᓂᕐᔅ ᐃᒫ ᓴᑕᒥᔅᔅ ᐅᔅᕐ, ᑲᔭ ᐅ ᐃᑕᕐᕐᒫᑲᓇᔅ, ᑲᔭ ᐅ ᑕᓂᔭᔅ ᑳ ᓂᕐᕐᓂᕐᔅᔅ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᔅ ᑕᒡ ᐃᔅ ᑳ ᑎᓂᕐᔅ ᓕᑉ ᐅ ᐃᑎᕐᕐᒫᑲᓇᔅ?

ᓇᕐ ᑭ ᐋᔭᓇᐱ, ᐋᓇᐃᔅ ᑭ ᑭᓇᐊᒫᑯᒻ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᔅᔅ, ᑭ ᐃ ᑭᑉᐁᑯᔭᐅᔅᐃᓂᔅᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔭᑕᒥᔅᔅ; ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑲ ᐅᔅᕐ ᕐᐃᑦᑲᓂᐃᐃᑯᒻ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᔅᔅ ᔅ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᔅᑐ ᑲ ᐃᓵᑉᐋᒡ ᒥ ᑕᕐᕐᑭᐋᒡ ᓕᑉ ᑲᔭ ᐅ ᑕᓂᔭᔅ ᑳ ᓂᕐᕐᓂᕐᔅᔅ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᐱᔾᑉ ᐊᓗᐃᔾᔪᑦ ᓄᐊᕐᐃᔾᔪᑦ ᑲ ᑕᑦᑲᔪᑦ ᐯᓕᔾᔪᑦ ᐃᔾᑦᐃᓂᔾᔪᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑕᓇᑭᐃᔾ ᓱᐊᔾᔫ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᒐᔪᑦ ᑉ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᔾ 8.

ᑲᑉ ᐊᓐᓴ ᐅᓂ ᑭᔪᓂᑦᐃᑭᑯᐸᓐᔾ ᕝᓱᔪᑦ, ᐊᓂᔾ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒻᓄᓂᑯᒋᔾ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᔾᔪᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐅᑦᔫᐊᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᒋ ᓂᓵᒋᔾ ᐅ ᑉᑭᓴ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᑉ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒫᑯᒻ ᒪᓗᔾᑯᒻ ᓵᓵᑭᐃᔾᑭᑫᐃᓂᔾᔪᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᓂᔾᔪ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᔾᔪᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑯᒻ ᐅᐅ ᒋ ᑐᑕᔾᔪᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᑉᑭᒻ ᐊᓗᐃ ᐯᔪᔾ ᑉᐊᒋᐃᔾᔪᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒧᖅᑯᒻ ᐊᑭᔾᔪᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᓂᔾᔪ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᔾᔪᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑯᒻ ᐅᐅ ᒋ ᑐᑕᔾᔪᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᑉᑭᒻ ᐊᓗᐃ ᐯᔪᔾ ᑉᐊᒋᐃᔾᔪᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒧᖅᑯᒻ ᐊᑭᔾᔪᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᑉᑯᑯᓂᔾ ᑲ ᐅᔾᒋ ᐃᓇᒻ ᐅᑦᔫᐊᑦ ᒋ ᓂᓵᓂᒻ ᐅ ᑉᑭᓴ ᐊᐊᑉ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᔾ?

ᓇᑉ ᒋ ᑉᐊᐸᔾᑎᐊᒻ ᐊᓂᔪᓇᐯᔾ ᐅᐱᒻ ᓵᑭᐊᒻ ᐅᑦᔫᐊᒪᔾ ᑲᐸ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐃᓇ ᑐᑉᐯᐸᔾᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᐅ ᑲᑫᑉᐃᓇᔾ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑉᐯᑕᑉᐊᔾᔪᑦ, ᓇᑕᑉᐊᒻ ᐃᓇ ᑐᑕᒧᑯᐸᔾᔪᑦ, ᐅᔾᔪᓚᔾᔪᑦ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔾᒋᐃᑯᔾᔪᑦ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑯᒻ ᒋ ᓂᓵᒻ ᐯᔪᔾ ᒪᓇᒐᒻᓂᔪᔾ ᐅᑉ ᐅᑦᑲᓂᓂᔾᔪᑦ ᓴᑭᒋᓂᓂᑯᐸᓐᔾ ᐱᑯᑯᐹᔾᔪᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᓂᔾᔪ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓂᔾᔪᑦ ᐅᑦᔫᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᔫᐊᑦ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᔾᔪᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐊᐊᑉ ᑉᐅᐊᓯᒫᒻ ᑕᐊᑦᐯᐸᔾᑕᒥᓂᒋᔾᔪᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᓂᔾᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔪᒋᑭᒻ ᐅᑦᔫᐊᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐊᐱᒋ ᓴᓯᑭᓯᒻ ᑭ ᓇᔾᑕᑉᐅᓂᒫᒻ ᐅ ᑉᑭᓴᔾ ᒋ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑭᒫᑲᓂᓂᒋᔾ?

ᓇᑉ ᑯᑕᑉ ᐊᑭᔾᔪᑦ, ᒥᓴᐳᒐᒥᔭ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᒐᔪᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᔪᑦᐊᔾᔪᑦ ᐅ ᐸᒥᑕᑲᓇᔾ, ᒋ ᒥᑲᑉᐊᓂᒻ ᐃᑉᑭᑉᐊᔾ ᑭ ᐃᑎᑭᒫᓂᒻ ᕝᓱᔪᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᑉᑯᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒫᒋᐃᔾᔪᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐸᒥᑕᑲᔾ?

ᓇᑉ ᒪᓐ ᑉᑯᑯᓂᓇᔾ ᑉᐊᑭᑕᐃᑲᔾ ᐯᑉᑲᐃᑲᓂᔾᔪᑦ ᑭ ᒥᑭᑉᐅᒻ ᑉ

ᑲᕽ ᐊᐱ ᐋᐱᒋ ·ᐋᓴᕐᕝ ᐁᓵᕻ ᒥᓂ·ᑫᓯᓂᕝ ᑦᕝ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐯ·ᑳᐃᑲᓇᓗ, ᐋᓂᕝ ᑳ ᐗᑦᕝ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐸᒥᑦᑲᕝ?

ᓇᕽ ᐅᕝᑦᐃᐹᓂᕝ ᑭ ᑭᐱᓯᑳ, ᐅᒋᒋᕝ·ᑲᓇᐱᕻ ᑦᕝ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᑦᑕ·ᐋᕝ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᕝ ᒋ ᐯ ᓈᑦᐃᐯᓂᕻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᕝ ᑫ ᐃᑦᑫᒫᒋ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐋᓯᕝ, ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᐯ ᓇᑦᐃᐯᑦᒫᑯᕻ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅ ᐯ·ᑳᐃᑲᓇᕝᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐊ·ᐁᓂᕝ ᑳ ᐯ ᐃᔭᕻ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᕝᑦᐃᐹᓂᕝ?

ᓇᕽ ᓇᐯᑲ ᐁ ᐯᒋᓂᔭ·ᐋᕻ ᐅ ᒫᓇᒫᓂᕐᒪᕝ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐋᕝ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐸᒥᑦᑲᓇᕝ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅ ᐯ·ᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐊ·ᐁᓂᕝ ᑳ ᐯ ᐃᔭᕻ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᕝᑦᐃᐹᓂᕝ?

ᓇᕽ ᓇᐯᑲ ᐁ ᐯᒋᓂᔭ·ᐋᕻ ᐅ ᒫᓇᒫᓂᕐᒪᕝ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐋᕝ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐸᒥᑦᑲᓇᕝ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅ ᐯ·ᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐊ·ᐁᓂᕝ ᐊᐊᑉ ᓇᐯᑲ?

ᓇᕽ ᐁᕝᓇᐋᕻ ᐅ ᑐᕐᒋᒥᔭᕝ ᐅ ᑦᓂᓯᓂᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐋᓂᕝ ᑦᕝ ᑳ ᐃᕐᒋᑫᕻ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐸᒥᑦᑲᕝ?

ᓇᕽ ᐋᓂᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐋᕝ ᒥᑭ·ᐁᐃᓇᕝ, ᒥ ᑦᕝ ᐅ ·ᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂᕝ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᕐᑫ·ᐋᕻ, ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒫᑯᕻ ᐅ ᓂᑭᐃᑯᓂᕻ ᒋ ᐃᕐᑫᐃᑯᕻᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐊᐱ ᒐ·ᑭᕐᕝ ᐃᐃᒪ ᕿᓇᕝ ᐊᑭᕝ, ᐋᓂᕝ ᑳ ᐃᕐᒋᑫᕻ?

ᓇᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑎᑫᒥᑯᕝ ᐋᓯᑲᕝ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᕝ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐋᐸᒋᐋᕝᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᑯᐸᕝ ᓈ ᓴᕋ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐱ ᒋ ·ᐋᐸᒫᕻ ᐅ ·ᑭᓴᕝ ᐋᓯᕝ ᐁ ᐃᑦᑫᒫᑲᓂᓂᕻ?

ᓇᕽ ᑳᐃᕝ; ᑭ ᓂᐳᑯᐸᕝ ᐸᑉᒧᕐᒋ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᑲᓂᓂᒋᕝᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐋᓂᕝ ᑦᓯ ᐱᐳᕝ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᑯᐸᓐᕝ ᐁᕝᓇᐋᕻ ᐊᐱ ᓐᐳᕻ?

ᓇᕽ ᒥᑦᓯᒥᐸᓇ ᓂ·ᓴᓯᒥᑦᓇ ᐋᓐ ᓈᓇᕝᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐋᓂᕝᑐ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓂᑯᕻ ᐅ ·ᑭᓴᕝ ᑳ ᓂᕐᒋᓂᒋᕝ?

ᓇᕽ ᐱᕻ ᐊᐳᐃᕝ ᐃ·ᐁᓂ ·ᐋᓯᕝ ᒫᕝᐱᓇ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑳᑎᕝᑦᑎᐸᓐᕝ ᐃᓇ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᑲᓇᕝ ᓴᕋᕽ

ᓇᕋᑦᑐᓂᑲᑦ 9.

ᑲᕝ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᕐᓂᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᕐᒥᑦ ᑲᕋ ᓇᐅᑲ ᐅ ᓱᒋᓪᐊᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᑭ ᓂᕐᓪᐊᑦ; ᐃᕋᑦ ᑲᕋ ᖃᑲᑦ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑳ ᐅᔭᕋᑦᓯᒪᐃᑉ?

ᓇᕝ ᐃᕋᑦ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᓱᑯᓂᑦ ᕿ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᔭᑦ ᐃᕋᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ?

ᓇᕝ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᑳᕐᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑕᑦᑭᕐᑦ ᐅ ᓵᑳᐃᑲᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓇᕐᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᐃ ᐃᓯᓂᑯᐸᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᐋᒪᑦ ᑕ ᐅ ᕐᒥᔭᑦ ᐅ ᒥᒋᓂᒋᑦ ᓇᐳᐱᓂ, ᑲᕋ ᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᑦ ᐅ ᕐᒥᔭᑦ ᐅ ᔭᕋᓯᒪ ᐃᓂᑦᑖᑯᓯᐃᓂᓂ ᒥᑦᑯᓯ ᐃᐃᑦ ᓂᐳᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᓱᑯᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓇᑦᑕᑦᐅᑦᑕᒪᓵᑦ ᐅ ᓴᕋᓴᑦ ᐅ ᓴᕋᓯᒪᐃ ᐃᓂᑦᑖᑯᓯᐃᓂᓂ ᕐᑲᕝ?

ᓇᕝ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑕᑦᐅᑦᑕᑦ ᒋ ᐅ ᐸᓯᒪᑉ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᐯᑦᑖᑯᓯᓂᒋᑦ ᐊᓂᕐᓇᐅᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑯᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐅᕝᓗᓵᑦ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦᑦ

ᑲᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᕐᑦᑖᑦ ᓇ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐊᓯᑦ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑖᑦᐅᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᕋᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐅᓴᕋᓯᒪᐃᓂᓂ?

ᓇᕝ ᑳᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᕐᑦᑕᓯᑦ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᐱ ᐊᐱᒋ ᓴᓯᑭᓯᑉ ᕐᒥᑦ, ᐊᐱ ᑕ ᐊᑦᔭᐱᓯᑦ, ᑯᓯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑦᑖᑉ ᐃᕋᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᑐᑦᒥᓂᑉ?

ᓇᕝ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ; ᐊᐃᐊᑦᑕᐃᑦ ᐋᑎᑦ ᐃᔭᑦ, ᑭᓯᓴᑦ ᑕ, ᐱᑕᒪᐃᕐᑦ ᒋ ᒥᒋᔭᑦ, ᒥ ᑕ ᐊᐱ ᕿ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑭᑌᓂᒥᓇᑦ ᑉᐸᒧᕐ ᓂᐳᔭᑦ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᒋᕿᑉ ᓱᒋᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᕐᒥᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓇᓂᑉ ᐃᕋᑦᐊᑦ, ᑲᕋ ᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᕿᑲᐸᑦ, ᐱᓯᑲᑦ ᑭ ᓴᕋᑦ ᐅᑉ ᐊᑦᑭᐃᓇᑦ, ᐅᐅᒪ ᑕ ᐯᑦ ᐃᔭᑦ, ᐊᑎᑦ ᐃᔭᓯᑦ ᑕ ᐃᓂᓴᑦ, ᑲᕋ ᑕ ᐃᕐᓂᑦᑕᐃ ᑯᑦ, ᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑭᑌᓂᒥᑦ ᑉᐸᒧᕐ ᑕᑦᑭᕐᑦ ᐃᕋᑦᐊᑦ ᕝ

ᑲᙵ ᐧᐊᐸᕐᓴᐊᐧᐃᓐᑎᐸᕐ ᓈ ᐋᕝᓯᕐ?

ᓇᙵ ᐋᕐᑦ; ᑲᐸ ᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᕿᐃᕐᑭᐃᓈᕐ ᐃᓈᕐ ᐊᐧᐊᕐᕐᒥᕐᑦ ᒥ ᐊᐱᑐᕐᑖᓯᓯᓂᒥᕐ ᕿᑲᑊ ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᓴᕐ ᐊᐱᒻ ᑦ ᐃᕐ ᐊᐊᕐ ᐃᓴᕐ ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᓯᓂᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᕐ ᑲ ᐃᓈᒻ ᓇᐯᑲ ᐃᓂᕐ ᕿᑲᐸᕐ?

ᓇᙵ ᐋᐱᒥ ᐧᐋᓴᕐ ᒥ ᐃᕐᒥ ᒫᒫᓂᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᕐ, ᒥ ᓂᓯᓯᓯᕐ ᐃᓂᕐ ᐅᓴᐸᓴᕐᙵ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᕐ 10.

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᕐ ᑲ ᐃᕐᑭᓂᓂᓯᐸᓐᕐ ᕿᑲᑊ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᐱᑲᑎᓂᕐ ᒪᓗᒫᓯᐸᓐᕐ?

ᓇᙵ ᑭ ᑲᐃᕐᒧ ᐊᓯᓂᓂ ᑦ ᒥᑦᑲᒥᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᕐᕐ ᒥ ᐊᐱᐧᕿᕐᒧᒻ, ᑲᐸ ᑦ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᕐᕐ ᐋᐱᒥ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐸᐧᐋᒻ-ᒥᐃᓯᕐᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᕐ ᑲ ᐃᓈᐸᕐᑦᕐᙵ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐧᐋᒪᕐ ᐅ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᒻ ᐅᕐᒥᓚᕐ ᐱ ᓂᓴᕐᑦᐅᓂ ᓇᓴᕐ ᑭᒥᑭᕿᓯᕐᙵ ᑲᐸ ᐊᑭᕐᙵ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓯᒻ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᕐᕐ, ᑭ ᓂᒫᓂᓂᕐᓴᒻ ᐅᐅ ᐅᕐᒥ ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓄᕐᑦᐧᐋᐧᐋᕐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᕿᓈᐯᒻ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᕐᙵ ᑲ ᑦᕿᐧᐋᒻ, ᑲᐸ ᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᓵᐧᐊᕐᕐ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓄᕐᑦᐃᕐ, ᑲᐸ ᑦ ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᕿᐃᓂᕐ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐅ ᑭᒻ ᐊᑭᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑯᕐᑯᓯᒻ ᕿᑲᑊ ᐋᓂᕐ ᑲ ᐃᕿᓂᑲᑦᕐ ᐃᐃᒪ?

ᓇᙵ ᐯᑎᒥᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᕐ ᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓵᒻ ᕿᑲᑊ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᑦᐅᓵᑦ, ᐅᕐᑦᕿᕐᓂᑯᐸᓐᕐ ᐅ ᑭᕐ ᐃᕿᓵᓂᓂᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᕐ ᐅᕿᓂᑲᓯᑯᐸᓐᕐ?

ᓇᙵ ᓗᐸᕐᙵ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᑕᒧᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ?

ᓇˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑎᕿᒫᑦ ᓗᐸᑦ ᐅ ᑖᓂᓯᓂ ᓇᕐᓂᑯᐸᓗᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐅᕐᓂᑳᓯᓂᑯᐸᓗᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᓕᐋ ᑲᐊ ᓄᕿᵀˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑕᓯᑦᖏ⁻?

ᓇˣ ᑭ ᐊᓐᓂᕐᕐᑦ ᒥᑖᕐᐊᑦ ᐅ ᐧᑭᐸᑦ ᑭ ᐯᕐᑯᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑖᓂᐸᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑕᓯᐱᐳᑦ ᑳ ᐃᒻᑕᕐᑭᒫᒻ ᓗᐸᓇᑦ, ᕿᑲᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᓂᒡᑕᓇ ᑕᓯᐱᐳᑦ; ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᐊᐱ ᐃᑦ ᑲᐊ ᒥᑦᕿᓂᕐᑦ ᐅ ᐃᑎᕿᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᑲᐊ ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᓯᐧᐋᑦ ᕿᓇᑦ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓱᐧᐋᒻˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐸᒻ ᕿᕿᑦᑕᑦᑦ ᐱ ᑭᐧᐁᓂᒻ ᐅ ᕐᒥᓱᑦ, ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᕿᕿᕿᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓈᑦ ᒥ ᐊᐃᓇᑭᒋᑲᐧᐋᓂᒻ ᓂᐃᑦᒥᑖᓯᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᕐᓂᑯᐸᑦ ᐃᓂᒻ ᐊᓂᕐᓂᓇᐃᐯᑦ ᑎᐯᓂᒫᑯᐸᓗᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᐱ ᓗᑭᒡᑲᑎᐧᐋᒻ ᐧᕿᑯᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑭᑎᐁᐃᑯᑦ ᐃᐸᒻ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᒧᕿᓯᒻ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᒻ ᐅ ᕐᒥᓱᑦ, ᑲᐊ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᒥᐧᓗᑦᑎᐧᐋᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᕿᑲᑦ ᓈ ᕿᐅᐸ ᒥᑲᐧᐋᑯᐸᑦ ᐅᐸᑦ ᐋᓯᑦ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᓂᒻ?

ᓇˣ ᐋᑦᑕᒡ; ᐃᐸᒻ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᑯᐸᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑳ ᐃᕐ ᓇᐃᓈᐃᑦᑎᐸᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒫᐧᐱᓇ ᐧᐋᓯᑦᑦ, ᒥᒪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓇᐃᑦᑎᐸᓗᑦ ᐅᐸᑦ ᐁᐧᓐᐋᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᒥᐧᕿᑦᑦ ᓈ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐁᑦᑕᕐᓂᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᕿᑲᑦ ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᐸᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᑭ ᐋᓐᓂᕐᕐᑦ ᒥᑖᕐᐊᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑳᓯᒻ ᐃᕐᕐᒥᕐᕐᒫ ᐯᕐᑦ ᐁᑖ?

ᓇˣ ᒍᓯᑦˣ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 11.

ᑲᕝ ᓚᑯᓂᑦ ᕿ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᔭᑦ ᒍᓯᑊ ᐅᑦᓯ?

ᓇᕝ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐅᖕᑭᓂᑭᐃ, ᒫᒪᐃ ᑕᖕ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᓂᑦ ᐅᓴᑦ ᐊᐱᖕ ᑕᖕ ᐃᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐧᐅᓴᐸᓯᒥᓂᖕ, ᒥ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑐᓂᒥᓂᖕ ᐅ ᓴᐸᓴᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᖕ ᒋ ᓂᓯᓂᖕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒥᓂᖕ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓵᐧᐋᑦ ᓈ ᑕᖕ?

ᓇᕝ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐊᐊᑦ ᐧᐅᓴᐸᓯᒪᐃᖕ, ᐢᐱᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᐧᑭᒪᑦ ᐃᒋᓵᓇᑦ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᓂᖕ ᒍᓯᐸᑦ ᐅᓂᐧᐋᓈᓂᖕ, ᓂᑦ ᑲ ᓵᑭᒋᐱᓈ ᑭ ᒫᒫᐧᐋᖕ ᓂᒋᓵᓇᖕ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑦᑕᒧᑯᐸᑦ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓈᐧᐋᑦ ᓈ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑦᖕ ᐧᐋᓈᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓯᑯᐧᐋᑦ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑭᖕᐱᓇᓇᓂᒋᑦ ᐊᓂᓂᓈᐅᑦ ᒋ ᐊᓄᑭᑕᑯᐧᐋᖕ, ᓂᓂᑦ ᑕᖕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑕᒥᑯᐧᐋᑦ ᒍᓯᐸᑦ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐊᓈᐧᐋᖕ ᐅᓯᐧᐋᑦ ᑎᑲᐸᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᑦ; ᑭ ᐧᑭᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑳ ᓵᑭᐊᖕ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓂᐧᐊᓈᒋᐃᑯᑦ ᒪᒋ ᐊᐧᐅᓯᓴᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᑭᑦᒋᑦᓈᐧᐋ ᕝ ᒍᓯᑊ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐧᑭᐃᓇᑦ ᒥᑦᐧᑭᑳᑦ ᒋ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᒥᓂᖕ ᑭ ᐃ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋ ᐅᓯᐧᐋᑦ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐋᓂᑦᑌ ᑳ ᐃᓂᐃᓈᐧᐋᖕ ᒍᓯᐸᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑳ ᑭᖕᐱᓇᓈᐧᐋᖕ ᕝ

ᓇᕝ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐧᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᓯ; ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᓂᖕᐧᐅᐱᓯᖕ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑦ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑦ ᐯᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᑦᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᖕᐧᐅᓂ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᓂᓂᖕ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᑳ ᐃᓂ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᖕ ᐅ ᓴᐸᓴᑦ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ?

ᓇᕐ ᐸᑲᑦᑕᓐᐊᑐᑯᐸᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑎᐱᓇᐅ ᐅᑉ ᐊᑭᓐᐋᑦ, ᐃᒥᑭᐅᐅᓗᑦ ᑕᕐ ᐃᒋᑦᑎᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑭᕐᐱᓇᓈᐋᐅ ᒪᑦᑕᒥᓇᑦᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑎᐅᑭ ᒍᓯᑦ ᐅᐱ ᐃᓗᐸᒪᕐ ᐃᒥᑭᐅᐅᓗᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᑦ, ᑲᐸᑦ ᑕᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐅᐸᓂᒪᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓴᐋᑦ ᒋ ᐋᐃᓇᓯᑲᐋᓂᕐ ᐅᓯᐋᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒋ ᐱᕐ ᐃᓴᓂᒋᑦ, ᒋ ᑕᓂᑫᓂᕐ ᐃᒥᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ, ᐃᑦ ᑕᕐ ᐃᐃ ᒋ ᐊᓴᒪᕐᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓂᑲᓂᑦᑦ ᑎᑲᑦ ᐅ ᓂᒪᓂᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᑦᓐᐅᐊᓕᐃᓂᓂᐋᑦ; ᒥᒪ ᐃᑦ ᑎᑲᑦ ᐃᑦᓐᐅᐃᕐ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑲᓯᕐᕐ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 12.

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓂᐳᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᑳ ᒥᓄᐃᓂᐋᐅᐱᕐ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐅᑦ, ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑎᐋᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐃᑦᓐᐅᐃᕐᐃᓂᓂᐋᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑦᑎᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑭ ᐸᑳᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐅᓯ ᑳ ᑎᐅᑦᒋᑫᕐ, ᓐᓂᓴᓐᓂᒪᓯᑭ ᑭᑫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑕᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓐᐅᐃᕐᐃᓂᓂᐋᑦ, ᐊᐋᑲᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐱ ᓴᓇᑲᓄᓇᑦ; ᑲᐸ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋᑭᐋᑫ ᐋᐅᐋᑦ ᑫ ᐅ ᐋᑭᓯᓂᐋᑦ, ᓯᐱᑲᑦ ᒋ ᐊᐸᑭᓂᒥᕐᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐋᓇᐋᑦ ᓇ ᐅᐅ ᒪᒋ ᑲᑭᑭᒥᑯᓯᐃᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐃᑦᓐᐅᐃᕐᐃᓂᓂᐋᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐋᑦᕐ; ᐯᑦ ᐅᑦᒋᐋᑦ ᐋᑦᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐃᒋᑦᑲᓯᕐ, ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᒍᑲᐯᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑳᓇᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭᓯᑦᐋᑦ ᐊᐋᒋᐅᕐᕐ ᓂᓯ ᑭᓯᑦ ᒥᓂᑦᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐱ ᐅᐅ ᒥᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑲᐱᑯᓴᑦ, ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᒋᑭᑫᐋᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑭ ᓇᓂᓴᓐᑦᑕᒧᑦ ᒋ ᒥᑲᐋᑦᑲᓂᐃᓂᕐ ᑲᐸ ᒋ ᓂᓴᐋᑦᐋᑦ-ᓇᑲᓂᐃᓂᕐ, ᑭᒋᑲᐋᑦᐅᑯᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐸᓇᐋᑦ ᑎᑭᓇᑲᓂᓂ ᑭ

ᐅᔪᑦ·ᑰᒻ, ᐅ ·ᑭᓯ·ᑰᑦ ᒥ ᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈ·ᑰᒻ, ᒥ ᑕᑦ ᐯᓗᑦ ᓯᐱᑲᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈ·ᑰᒻ, ᑭ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᓄᑕ·ᑰ·ᑰᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᒋ ᑲᓇ·ᐅᓂᒫᓂᒻᑉ

ᑲᑉ ·ᕿᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᓐᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐯᖁ ᐅ ᑖᓂᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑳᑯᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᑯᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐅᓂᒥᑯᑦ ᒪᔭᑯᒻ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐅ ·ᐅᓂᒫᓂᓯᑦᑭᑦᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᑰᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔪᓂᑳᓇᒻ?

ᓇᑉ ᒧᓯᑦᑉ

ᑲᑉ ·ᕿᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒥ ᐃᔪᓂᑳᓇᒻ?

ᓇᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔪ ᒥᑲ·ᑰᒻ ᐊᐱᓄᒥᔭᑦᑉ ᒧᓯᑦ ᐊᓂᑲᓄᒥᑲᒐᒻ ᐃᑭᑦᒪᑲᑦ, ᓂᐱᑲᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒥ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᑲᓂᐃᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊ·ᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᒻ ᒋ ᑲᓇ·ᐅᓂᒫ·ᐊᓯᓂᒻ?

ᓇᑉ ᒧᓯᑦ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐅ ᐅ ᑭᑦ ᒍᑲᐯᒼᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᑰᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔪᓂᑳᓯᓂᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᒧᓯᑦ ᐃᒋᑭ·ᐅᔭᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐅᕋᑦᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᑭᔅᐯᐃᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᒧᓯᑦ ·ᕿᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑯᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐃᔪᒋᕿᒻ?

ᓇᑉ ᒋ ᐃᕿ·ᑰᒻ ᐃᒋᑭ·ᐅᔭᑦ ᐅᕋᓇᑦ; ᒥ ᑕᑦ ᒋ ᐊᐃᐃᑦᑕᒪ·ᑰ·ᑰᒻ ᐯᕋᐊᑦ ᐅᐅ ᒋ ᐃᓈ·ᑰᒻ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᒋᑦ ᐃᑦᓗᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᒋ ᓇᑲᑕᒥᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᒋᒡᒡ ᐊᑭ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᑦ ᓈ ᑕᑦ ᐯᖁ ᒋ ᒫᒫᓂᒋᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᑳᐃᑦ ᓂ ᓇᓂᓴᓐᓂᒫᓯ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᑲᔪ ᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᓯᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ ᒋ ᒫᒫ·ᑰᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᑰᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑐᑕᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᔭᐊᒪ·ᑰᑦ ᒪᓐ ᑭᒋ ᑰᑯᓯᐃᓇᑦ, ᑳ ᐅᑦᒥ ᑐᑕᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᑎᐱᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓴᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐧᐅᔭᑦᔭᓯᒫᐃᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᒡᒡ ᐊᑭᑦᑉ ᐅᑦᕋᔪᑭᓂᑦᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᑦ ᓈ ᑕᑦ ᐯᖁ ᒋ ᒫᒫᓂᒋᑦ, ᐊᐱ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐊᐅᑦᑭᓂᓂᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵᑦᑕᓪ; ᐊᐱ ᑕᓪ ᑲ ᒫᒫᓂᒋᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᑉᐅᓯ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐱᓇᓈᑦ ᐃᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᒥᑲᓯᐃᓂᓂᒪᑦ ᑭ ᐃᒥᓂᔅᓴᑉᐊᑉ ᙵᑦ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑐ ᐊᑎᒫᑦ?

ᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑎᑎᐯᑉᐅ ᒥᑦᑑᑲᒥ ᑭᒋᑲᒥᑦᑦ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦᑐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑐ ᐱᒧᔭᑉᐊᑦ ᒥᑦᑑᑲᒥ ᑭᒋᑲᒥᑦᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᓇᐃᓈᑦ ᓂᐱᓂ, ᒥ ᑕᓪ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑐ ᐱᒧᔭᑉᐊᑦ ᐯᑦᑑᑲᒥᑳᑦ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦ ᑕᓪ ᐃᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᓄᑦ ᐯᑦ

ᓇ ᑭᒋᑲᒥᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑐ ᓄᐱᓇᓈᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ, ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦ ᑕᓪ ᓇᔪᑉ ᒋ ᑭᑉᐅᒪᑲᑎᓂᑉ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑉ, ᒥ ᑕᓪ ᑭ ᓂᔪᐸᑉᐅᓪ ᐯᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᒥᑲᓯᐃᓂᓂᒪᑦᑦ

---

## ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 13.

ᑲ ᐊᐱ ᐃᒋᑉᑉ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓵᑲᒋᐃᓈᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦ, ᐊᑉᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᑳ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑭᓂᒋᑦ?

ᓇ ᒧᓯᑦᑦ

ᑲ ᑭᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐊᐸᑦᑎᓈᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑕᑉᐅᓂᒫᑦ ᒋ ᑦᑕᒥᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᐅᐅᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑉ, ᐯᔪᑦ ᐊᑉᑭᓂ ᒋ ᐅᑦᒋᑲᐃᑉᑲᑯᑉᐊᑦ ᑲᔪᑲᑎᓂᑉ, ᑲᔪ ᐃᑉᑯᑎᑉᐊᑉᑭ ᑎᐱᑲᑎᓂᑉᑦ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓇᔪᒫᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦ?

ᓇ ᑭᒋᑭᔪᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋᔭᓂ ᒫᓇ ᒋ ᒥᒋᓂᒋᑦ ᒥᑦᑯᑉ ᐸᑉᑭᔪᑲᑦᑦ

ᑲ ᑭᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒫᓇ?

ᓇ ᒥᒋᑦ ᙵᐱᒋ ᑲ ᐃᑉᑯᐱᐱᒋᑲᑎᑉᑦ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐢᑕᐣ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐋᒻ?

ᓇᙵ ᓂᒡᐋ ᑭ ᐃ ᒥᓂᑊᓂᒋᐣ ᐊᓯᐣ ᐧᐊᒋᐃᐣ ᒋ ᐅᐣᒋᓴᓂᐣ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐢᑕᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᐣᑎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃᑦ ᒥᓈᐃᐣᑎᐸᓐᓂᐣ ᒥᑦᒋᐣ ᑲᑊᑊᐃᓇᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᐧᐊᑭᒻ ᐊᐅᐃᐣ ᐧᐊᒋᐃᐣ ᓴᓐᐋ ᐁᑦᑲᑌᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᑦ ᐧᒋᒻᐁᒻ ᐃᓂᐣ ᑲᑊᑊᐃᓇᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᐊᓇᐣ ᓂᑦᐣ ᐊᓯᓂᐣ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᒥᓈᒋᐣ ᒧᓯᓴᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᑦᓈᑯᓯᒻ ᒧᓯᒋᐣ, ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓂᓴᑭᐧᐁᒻ?

ᓇᙵ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐧᐋᓴᐅᐣᑊ, ᑭ ᑲᒡᑭᑕᓯᐧᑲ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐋᐸᒥᑯᒻ ᐃᒋᓐᓄᐃᓕᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐱ ᑭᑊᒪᓂᐣ ᑳ ᒥᓈᒻ ᒧᓯᓴᐣ ᐃᓂᐣ ᑲᑊᑊᐃᓇᐣ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᓇᓄᓈᒻ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᒋ ᐅᐣᐢᓂᒋᐣ ᐃᑭᐧᐋᒥᓂ, ᒋ ᐱᐣᑎᑊᓂᒋᐣ ᐊᓂᐣᓈᐧᐁᐣ ᒋ ᐊᐅᒥᐁᓂᒋᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐧᑊᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑭᑊᒪᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᓈᒻ ᒧᓯᓴᐣ ᒋ ᐢᑕᐧᐋᓂᒻ ᐃᒋᑭᐧᐁᐅᐣ ᐁᑦᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᒋ ᓇᒪᐧᑲᓇᒻ ᒋ ᑭᒋ ᓵᓴᑭᐃᒋᑊᐃᓂᓂᐃᓂᐣ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᒋ ᐸᑲᓂᐋᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐁᓂᐣᙵ ᒋᑲᐧᐁᓂᒋᐣ ᒋ ᐸᒥᑕᑊᓂᒋᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃᑲᒥᑯᐣᙵ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᐣ 14.

ᑲᙵ ᐧᑊᑯᓂᐣ ᒥᐅᒪᐃ ᐃᑦᐁᐣᑦᐧᑲᐣ ᑳ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᐣᒋᑲᒡᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᐣᒻ ᐊᐅᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃᑲᒥᑯᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᐃᑦ ᓇᑲᒧᐃᓂ ᐋᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐧᑊᑯᓂᐣ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐋᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᒥᑎᑯᐧᐊᒡ ᑳ ᐊᐧᑲᓇᐃᑳᐣ ᐅᑦᐣᐃᓂᓂᐅ ᐅᐣᒋ,

ᑲᔪ ᑕᒃ ᐊᑉᑲᓇᐃᑲ ᕐᑉᐅᒃᑭᕐᐃᒃ ᐊᐱᓈᓯᑉᐃᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᒐᒃ

ᑲᒃ ᑉᕐᑯᓂᑉ ᑳ ᑲᓇᑉᐅᒃᑭᑲᒐᑉ ᐱᒃᒪ ᐊᓗᐃᒃᑯ ᐋᖅᑭᒃᑯ?

ᓇᒃ ᐃᓂᑉ ᓂᔅᒃ ᑳ ᓇᐸᑲᑭᒃ ᐊᓯᓂᒃ ᑳ ᐃᔅ ᐅᔅᐱᐃᑲᒐᑭᒃ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒥᑦᑭᒃ ᑲᕐᑉᕐᐃᓇᒃᒃ

ᑲᒃ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᖕᕐᑦᑉᑲᓄᒃᑭ ᑭ ᐸᐸᒧᓴᑉᐋᒪ ᐃᑭᑦᐃᒃᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑉ, ᑉᕐᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᒃᑭ ᑭᕐᒃᑕᒧᑉᐋᒪ ᐊᐱ ᕐ ᑭᐱᓯᑲᑉᐋᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐱ ᕐ ᒫᒫᑉᐋᒪ?

ᓇᒃ ᐊᐱ ᐊᔅᒃᑭᒪᑲᑎᓂᒃ ᑉᐊᑉᑭᓂ, ᑲᔅᑭᕐᕐ ᐊᑯᐅᑯᐸᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑎᐱᒃᑯ ᐊᔅᒃᒥᐅᐃᑭᑉᐋᒪᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᕐᒃᑕᓇᑉᐋ ᒥ ᒫᒫᑉᐋᒪ; ᐊᐱ ᑕᒃ ᐯᔅᓇᑯᐅᒃ, ᑭ ᑭᕐᒃᑕᑉᒪᒃ ᒥ ᑭᐱᓯᑉᑲᑉᐋᒪ, ᒥ ᐸᑭᒃᑉᐋᒪ ᐃᐃᑉᐅᓂ ᐊᔅᒃᒥᐅᐃᑭᑉᐋᒥᓂ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᒃ ᒥ ᐃᑭᑉᐋᒥᑲᓯᑉᐋᒪ ᐃᑭᑦᐃᒃᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐱᒫᒥᐃᑯᑉᐋᒪ ᑭᒃᕐᒪᓂᒃᒃ ᐃᒥᑉᐋ ᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᒃ ᐅᒃᒥᒃ?

ᓇᒃ ᒧᔪ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭ ᓇᓂᓇᑉᐅᒃᑕᒧᑉ ᐅᑉ ᐊᓂᒥᓯᑉᐋᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᓄᓂᒪᑉᐋᒪ ᑭᒃᕐᒪᓂᒃᒃ

ᑲᒃ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑳ ᐃᔅ ᑯᑕᑭᐊᒥᒃ ᑭᒃᕐᒪᓂᒃ?

ᓇᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᒃ; ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᒃ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᒃᒥ ᓵᑲᐊᒥᓂᒥ ᐃᒥᑎᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᒃᑕᔅᑭᕐᑦᑉᑲᓂᓂᑉ, ᒍᓇᐊ ᑲᔪ ᕐᓕᑉ ᐅᑕ, ᑳ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᑉᐅᐱᓯᑉᒥᑉ, ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᓯᑉᐋᒃ ᑕᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑕ ᐱᒃᑎᕐᓂᑉᐋᒃ ᐃᐃᑉᐅᓂ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑭᒃᓴᑉᐸᒃ ᒥ ᒥᓇᑉᑲᒃᒃ

ᑲᒃ ᐊᓂᑎ ᑳ ᐃᔅ ᓂᐳᑉ ᐅᕐᒃ?

ᓇᒃ ᑉᐊᑭᑉ ᐊᓇᐃᒃᒃ ᐊᑭᒃ ᑉᐊᒥᐃᒃᒃ, ᒥ ᑕᒃ ᐅ ᑉᑭᓴᒃ ᐅᓇᑉᐅᓴᒃ ᑳ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᓯᓂᒥᒃ ᑳ ᑭᒥᓴᓴᑭᐃᒥᕐᐃᓂᓂᐃᓂᒥᒃ ᑭ ᓇᐱᒃᑲᑯᑉᒃᒃ

ᑲᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᓈ ᒧᓯᑉ ᕐᓇᒃ ᐊᑭᒃᒃ?

ᓇᒃ ᑲᐃᒃ; ᐅ ᑭ ᑉᐊᑉᐱᐃᑯᑉ ᑭᒃᕐᒪᓂᒃᒃ ᐊᑭ ᐊᐳᐃᒃᒃ ᐱᑉᑲ ᑉᐊᒥᐃᒃᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᒃ ᒧᐊᑉ ᐊᑭᒃᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔅ ᓂᐳᒃᒃ

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᐳ 15.

ᑲˣ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐳᑉ ᒧᓯᑦ, ᐊᑉᐅᓂᐳ ᑳ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᑉ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐳ ᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒫᓂᑉ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᐳ?

ᓇˣ ᒍᓐᐊˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᐳ ᐅᕐᓂᑲᒐᑯᐸᓐᐳ ᐃᐃᑊ ᓂᑦᑕ ᐅᒐᓇ ᑲ ᒪᒫᕐᓂᑉᐋᑯᐸᓐᐳ ᐃᑭᑊ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑉ ᐃᒪ ᕿᓇᐳ ᐊᑭᐳᑉ?

ᓇˣ ᕿᓄᑯˣ

ᑲˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑉᑭᑦᑯᑉᐋᐳ ᓈ ᐃᓂᑊ ᕿᓄᑯᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᐳ?

ᓇˣ ᐋᐳᑦᑕᑉ; ᑳ ᑕᑉ ᑲᐸ ᒫᒪᒪᑲᒐᐳᑦᑕᑉᑲᓄᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᒥᓂᑯᑉᐋᐳ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐳˣ

ᑲˣ ᑉᕿᑯᓂᐳ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑳ ᒫᒪᒪᑲᒐᐳᑦᑕᑉᑲᓂᓂᑉ?

ᓇˣ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐳ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐳ ᒋ ᐃᕐᒥᕿᑉᐋᑦ; ᒋ ᐸᐸᒥᐃᐳᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᓇᑯᒧᐃᓂ ᐊᑉᑉ ᑭ ᐃᑕᐊᐅᐃᐳᑉ ᐅᒐᓈᑉ ᓂᐳᑯᑉᑕᓯᑭᕐᑲᑉ ᒥᓂᑉ, ᐊᓂ ᓂᑉᓗᓯᑭᕐᑲᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᑊ ᓵᓴᑭᑉᐃᕐᒥᕿᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑉ ᒋ ᐳᑦᑕᒧᑉᐋᑦ ᐅ ᐳᑦᑕᑉᑲᓂᑉᐋᐳ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᑉ ᑯᑕᑭᐅᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᕿᓈᐯᑉ ᒋ ᐃᕐᒥᕿᑉᐋᑦ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐳᑕᒧᑉᐋᑦ ᐅᕐᒥ ᓇᐸᑭᓴᑯᑉᐊᐳ ᑭ ᐃᑕᐅᐃ ᐅᒐᓈᑉ ᑭ ᐸᐳᑭᓯᐳ, ᒥ ᑕᑉ ᑳ ᐱᐳᑎᑉᑉᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒫᕐᒥᐋᑉᐋᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᒥᑉᐅᐱᓯ ᓈ ᒍᓐᐊ?

ᓇˣ ᐋᐳᑦᑕᑉ; ᐋᐱᒋ ᒋ ᓴᓯᑭᓯᑦ ᒥᓂᑉ ᑭ ᐱᒫᑎᓯ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᑉ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᐳᑦᑕᓂᑯᐳ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᐳ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓂᐳᑉˣ

---

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᐳ 16.

ᑲˣ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓂᐳᑉ ᒍᓐᐊ, ᐋᓂᐳ ᑳ ᐃᓈᑎᓯᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑉ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᑲᐅᐃᑦ ᕿᒃᓯᐸᕐ ᐅ ᑐᐅᐸᓂᒪᓯᐅᑦ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑕᕐ ᐊᓄᕐ ᐸᑲᑦ ᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᒥᑕᐅᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑕᕐ ᑲᐅᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᕐᓂᐊᓈᒋᐊᓯᐅᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᕐᓂᓈᐅᑦ ᕿᓯᐸ ᑲ ᑕᕐᕿᓂᒋᑦ ᕿᓇᑦ ᐊᑭᕐᑉ ᐅᑦ

ᑲᕐᑉ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᕐᓂ ᑯᑕᑭᐃᑦᑕ ᐅ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᓂᐅᐱᓯᐃᓂᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᐅᑦ ᐅ ᓂᑦᒋᐅᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑲ ᕐᑦᕿᓂᒥᑯᐅᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑲ ᒪᒋᑦᑕᑯᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ

ᓇᕐᑉ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᕐᒋᕿᐅᑦ ᒥᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑲᕿᑦᑕᒧᐅᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᕿᑦᑕᓈᐅ ᐅ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᓂᐱᓯᐃᓂᐅᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑕᕐ ᐅ ᑲᐅᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᕐᒋᐅᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑲ ᒪᒋᑦᑕᑯᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ; ᑲᐸ ᑕᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑕᐅᑦ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᓂᓴᐊᒪᑯᐅᑦ ᑕᕐ ᐃᓂᓂᐅᑦ ᒋ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒪᒪᕐᓂᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑲ ᒪᒋᑦᑕᑯᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ

ᑲᕐᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑯᑦᑕᐅᑦ ᓈ ᐅ ᒥᑯᓇᕐᐅᐸᑦᑕᒧᐅᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓂᑦᑕ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᑲᐅᐃᑦ: ᐃᐸᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᕿᕿᑦᑕᒧᐅᑦ ᐱᒪᒋᐅᑦ ᒥᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᕐᓂᐊᑦ ᐊᓄᑦ ᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᕐᑭᐊᑦ ᑕᕐ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᓂᐱᓯᐃᓂᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑲ ᒥᕐᓇᑎᓂᕐᑉ ᕿᑦ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᑲᐅᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᑲᓯᓄᑯᐸᑦ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᕐᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᓂᐅᑦ ᐅᐅᓂᑦᑕᒧᐅᑦ ᑭ ᐊᐅᕐᒋᕿᐅᑦ; ᒥ ᕐᑉ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒪᓂ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᒋᕿᐅᑦ ᑲ ᐊᒋᓯᑦ ᕿᑦ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑦᑕᑦᑲᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐊᑭ ᐱᐃᑦᑕᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᐊᐱ ᐊᑦᑲᑯᓯᑦᑲ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐃᑦᑎᓇᐃᓂᑦᑕᓂᓂᑦᑕᑦ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑲᑦᑲᕿᑦᑕᒧᑦ ᐃᓂᑦᑕ ᐊᓂᕐᓈᐅᑦ ᑲ ᕐᑦᕿᓂᒥᑯᐅᑦ ᐅᓂᑦ ᕿᓇᑦ ᐊᑭᕐᑉ ᑲ ᕐᕿᓂᒋᑦ ᕿᑦ

ᑲᕐᑉ ᐊᑦᑕᓇᑦ ᒫᑦᐊᒋ ᑲ ᒪᖑᑲᐃᓯᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑲ ᕐᕿᓂᒥᑯᐅᑦ ᕿᑦ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐱᓕᕐᑎᑐᕐ ᐃᓂᑦᑕᐅᑦᑕᑦᑕᑦᑕ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᓂᐃᑉᐋᑊ ᐃᑭᑊ ᐱᓕᖅᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐃᑭᑊ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ ᓵᑉᐊᓄᑦ ᐃᓈᕿᔭ ᕿᓇᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ ᑳ ᑕᔪᕿᑉᐋᑊ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑐᓂᒥᑯᑉᐊ ᓈ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐃᑭᑊ ᐱᓕᖅᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ ᒋ ᒪᒫᔪᑉᑊᐋᑊ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐃᖅᓗᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᖅᑳᐃᐋᑦ ᐯᔪᑦ ᓈᐯᑉᐊᑦ ᓵᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔪᓂᑳᓯᑦ; ᐊᑉᐊᔪᒥᖅ ᐃᑦ ᑭ ᒪᖅᑳᐃᓯ ᐊᐱᑦ ᑕᖅ ᐃᑦ ᐊᐊᑊ ᒥᔪᐱᔪᑊ ᒪᔭᑯᑦ ᒫᓂᓗᓂᔪᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑉᐅᑦᒋᓇᓈᑦᑊ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔪ ᑉᐋᐸᑦᑎᓂᑉᐅᑦ ᐅ ᒪᖅᑳᐃᓯᑦᐃᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᖅᑭᑦ ᒋ ᒥᑳᓈᑦ ᒪᓇ ᑕᓯᒥᑕᓯᒥᑕᓇᑉᐊᑦ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᖅ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᑭᐸᐅᑦᑕ ᕿᔭ ᐅᑐᓈᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑉᐊᑭᒋᑎᓂᒪᑦᑲᓇᑦ ᐃᖅᑉᑲᑐᑉᐊᓂᓂᑦ ᒥ ᑕᖅ ᑳ ᐃᔪ ᒫᒋᑦᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᑉᐅᐱᓯ ᓈ ᓵᑦᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᒪᓇᑉᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᑉᓇᑦᑕᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑲᕿᑉᕿᐃᓂᓂ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᖅ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᐃ ᑯᑕᑭᐃᑯᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐅ ᒪᖅᑳᐃᓯᑦᐃᑦ; ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᓵᑦᑦ ᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᒥᑭᑉᐅᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᓇᑉᓂᒥᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐱᓕᖅᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ, ᑭᐸᑯᑉᐅᑎᐃᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᓴᑭᒫ ᐸᐅᑯᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑕᖅ ᑳ ᑎᑭ ᓵᑦᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑉᐋᔭᐱᓯᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᑉᐅᐊᑦᑕᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓈᑦᑐᒫᑦ ᕿᖅ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᒥ ᕿᖅ ᒥᓇᑉᐋ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᑦ ᐅ ᒪᖅᑳᐃᓯᑦᐃᑦ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᕿᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᕿᑦᑕᓯᓈᑉᐋᑊ ᐃᑭᑊ ᐱᓕᖅᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑐᑕᒧᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᑊ ᐱᓕᖅᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᓂᑉᑯᑎᑦ ᑳᔪᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑐᒫᑉᐋᑦ ᒋ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑉᑳᑉᐋᑦ ᐅ ᒪᓂᑦᒥᑉᐋᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᕿᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᑯᓈᑦ ᐃᑭᑊ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓂᑉᐋᑭᑐᓂᑦ ᐋᑳᐃᑲᑦ, ᒥ ᕿᖅ ᑳ ᐃᔪ ᓂᓯᐃᑦᑦ, ᒥ ᕿᖅ ᐅᑦᒋᔪᑉᐋᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓂᔪᑉᐊᓈᒋᐋᑦ ᙵ

ᑲᕐᑲᔪ ᐃᓗ ᓈ ᓵᔪᓗ ᑭ ᓂᐳ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓂᓵᕐ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐱᓕᕐᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᕐᓱᓈᐯᓗ?

ᓇᕐ ᐋᓗᑦ; ᑭᖨᒪᓂᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑐᓂᒥᑯᓗ ᒋ ᓂᓯᑯᓯᓗ, ᐅ ᒪᒋ ᐃᕐᑉᐅᐱᓯᐃᓂᓗ ᐅᓗᒋᕐ

---

## ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᓗ 17.

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᓗ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓗ ᑳ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑳᑐᑯᐸᓐᓗ ᑭᒋ ᐅᕐᕐᐱᐃᑲᓂᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲ ᓵᕐ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑳᑐᕐ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᕐᕐᐊᓂᒧᒪᑲᓂᐃᕐ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐃᑉᑫ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑳᓂᕐᓯ ᑳ ᓂᐱᓂᑯᐸᓐᓗ ᐅ ᓈᐯᒪᓗ ᑲᔪ ᑦᕐ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅ ᓇᐊᑳᓂᑫᒪᓗ ᓵᕐᓯᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᕐ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᕐᕐ ᑳ ᐅᕐᒋ ᐊᒋᑳᑐᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᒋ ᑉᐋᐸᕐᒋᑳᑐᕐ ᑳ ᐅᕐᒋᓂᑭᕐ ᐯᕐᕐᑯᑐ ᑐᐱᕐ ᐅ ᐯᕐᕐᑯᑐᑲᓇᕐ, ᒥᒪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑉᐅᕐᑦᑎᓯᕐ ᑭᔪᕐ ᕐᕐᕐᕐᕐᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᕐᑎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐ ᑭᑭᕐᑎᑉᐋᕐ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ ᑲᔪ ᕐᕐᕐᕐᕐᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ, ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᓈᐯᒪᕐ, ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑉᑭᔪᕐ ᑳ ᓂᕐᕐᓂᒋᕐ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᒧᐋᑉ ᐊᑭᕐᕐ ᑭ ᐃᔪᕐᑲᔪᕐ, ᒥᒪ ᑦᕐ ᑉᐊᐳᔪᕐ ᐅ ᑉᑭᔪᕐ ᑳ ᓂᕐᕐᓂᒋᕐ ᑉᐊᑦᑫᒪᓂᑯᐸᓐᓗ ᓂᕐᕐ ᐃᑉᑫᑉᐊᕐ ᑉᐁᐃᒋᔭᓂᑎᑯᐸᓐᓗ, ᐅᕐᔪᔪ ᑲᔪ ᕐᕐᕐᕐᕐᕐᑲᓂᑯᐸᓐᓗ; ᐃᔪᔪ ᑦᕐ ᓈᑲᕐ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ ᐅ ᓈᐯᒪᕐ ᑲᔪ ᒥᕐᒋᓂᕐᕐ ᐅ ᑉᑭᔪᕐ ᑭ ᓂᐅᑉᐊᕐ, ᑳ ᐅᕐᒋ ᐃᓄᕐᑦᕐ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ ᒋ ᑭᑉᐁᕐ ᑎᐱᓇᑉᐁ ᐅᑉ ᐊᑭᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᕐ ᑦᕐ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ ᐅ ᓇᐊᑳᓂᑫᒪᕐ ᑳ ᐃᕐᒋᑫᓂᕐᒥᕐᒋᓂᕐᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅᕐᔪᔪ ᑫᔭᔪᕐ ᓵᐋᑉ ᐊᑭᕐᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᒋᑦᕐᑫᒪᕐ ᐅ ᐃᑦᑭᒪᑲᓇᕐ, ᓵᑉ ᑦᕐ ᐃᕐ ᑳᐃᕐᑲᔪᕐ ᑭ ᐃ ᓇᑲᓈᓯᑯᐸᕐ ᐅᑉᒪᔭᕐ, ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᕐ, ᑫ ᐃᔭᕐᐊᓂᑯᕐ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲᔪ ᓂᕐ ᑫ

ᐃᓱᒃᑐᖅ ; ᑭ ᐃᑕᑭᒪᒃᑲᓇᑦ ᒥᓴ ᑲᔪ ᓂᖅ ᑫ ᐃᑕᑭᒪᓐᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᖅᑦ ᒥᓴ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ ᓂᖅ ᑫ ᐅ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᖅᒥᑦᑐᖅ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᐱ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐊᑭᖅ ᑲ ᑕᓐᕋᓗᓐᑯᒻ ᐊᓂᖅ ᑲ ᑎᑦ ᕐ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓐᐊᕐᑭᐊᖅ ᒪᖅᑕᒥᓇᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᖅ, ᑫ ᐅᖅᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᒻ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓄᐅᒪᒃ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑯᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑯᐸᓄᖅ ᕐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐊᑭᖅ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᒥᓄᓈᑯᓯᐃᖅ ᑲᔪ ᑕᒃ ᐅ ᐱᓴᓂᐱᒪᑎᓯᐃᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓇᐅᐃᑯᖅ ᐳᑯᑦ, ᒥᒪ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐅ ᐯᓂᓐᐃᓇᐅᖅᑦᑕᑲᓇᖅ ᐳᑯᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑎᑫᒪᓂᑯᐸᓄᖅ ᐊᐊᒃ ᕐ ᐊᓂᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᑯᐸᓄᖅ, ᐊᐱ ᕒᒃ ᑲ ᑲᑫᒥᒥᐅᖅ ᐅᓈᑎᓯᓂᒥᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇ ᑭ ᐃᑎᑫᒪᖅ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑯᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑲᓯᓂᒥᖅ ᐅ ᑭᓯᐅᑯᖅ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅᐱᑦ, ᑲ ᐅ ᒥᓐᒥᓯᒥ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑎᐱᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᖅᑕᖅ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᑦ ᐊᑭᓂ, ᒥ ᕒᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᖅᑦᑕᑎᓯᖅ ᐊᐊᒃ ᒥᓴᔭ ˣ

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᖅᐅᓂᓂᐃᖅ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑎᑎᑦᑑᓇᖅ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑭᒥᓴᓴᑭᐃᒥᑫᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑎᐸᑯᓇᒥᖅ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᖅᓂᐃᖅᑦᑕᖅ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑯᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᖁᓇᓂᐊᖅ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᖅ ᐊᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑭᖁᓇᓂᐊᖅ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᖅ ᑭ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᖅ ᑭᓇᑦ ᐊᑭ ᑲ ᑭᒥᓇᒥᖅ ᕿᑲᑦ ᐅ ᓂᒃᓯᓂᓂ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᖅ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᓴᑯᓂᖅ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᖅᑕᒪᐃᔭᖅ ᐊᐊᒃ "ᑯᓇ ᐅᖅᑭ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑲᐃᖅ ᑭ ᐅ ᓂᒃᓯᓂᓯᓯ, ᑲ ᐅᖅᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑲᖅᑫᖅᑦᑕᖅ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᖅᑕᒪᐊᖅ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᖅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓂᒥ ᐊᐱᓄᑭᔭᖅ ; ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓂᖅ ᑕᖅ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᖅ, ᑭᐃᔭᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑭᐊᖅ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑯᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑲᓇᒥ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᓴᒥᐃᒥ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᕐᑯᓂᖅ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᖅᑕᒪᐃᔭᖅ ᓴᒥᐃᒥ ᐅᖅᑭ ?

ᓇ ᙵᐸᒻ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐊᔭᓂᒥᑦᑯᓯᒻ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑯᐳ ᐅᓴᐳ ᒋ ᓵᑭᐊᒻ ᑲᐸ ᒋ ᓇᓂᓵᓐᓂᒪᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐳ ; ᐊᐱ ᑕ ᓇᐟᐃᐱᐳᐱᒻ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐟᑦᑯᐳ ᐃᓛ, ᐅᐅ ᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈ ᐃᓛᔭᐳ, ᓂ ᓇᐟᑦᑕᐅᓂᒪ ᓂᐳ ᑭᑦ ᒋ ᙵᒻ ᑕᕐᕋᒥᒻ, ᑲᐸ ᑕ ᒋ ᐸᒥᑦᑕᐊᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐳ ᒥᓂᒻ ᕿ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᑦᕿᐳ, ᒥ ᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑕᐱᓈᒻ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐃᓛ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓵᐃᓚᐟ ᒋ ᙵᒻ ᑕᕐᕋᒥᑯᒻ, ᐊᐊᑦ ᑕ ᓵᒥᐃᒻ ᐅᒡᑲᐳ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑲᑭᑦᑕᐅᑦᑕᐳ, ᑲᐸ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᓂᐅᐱᓯ ᑕᓯᐳ ᐅᐳᓂᓂᒻᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᐳ ᑲ ᐳᑦᑯᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐳ ᐊᐊᑦ ᓵᒥᐃᒻ ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᕿᐃᐳᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᕿᐃᓂᓂᐃᐃᑯᐳ, ᒋ ᐃᐟᑕᒪᐧᐊᒻ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᒡᓄᐃᓂᐧᐊᐳ ᐃᓂᐧᐅ ᐧᕿᑯᓂᓇᐟ ᐅᕐᕋ ᓇᐟᑦᑕᐅᓂᒥᑯᐧᐊᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐳ ᒋ ᐃᕐᕋᒋᕿᐧᐊᒻ ᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᒧᐟᕐᔭᒻ ᓈ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᐧᓂᓂᒫᐧᐊᒻ ᒋ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑯᐧᐊᒻ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓵᒥᐃᓚᐳ, ᐃᑭᑦ ᐃᒡᓄᐃᕐᓂᐧᐊᒻ ?

ᑲᙵ ᑲᐃᐳ; ᕿᑲ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐟᑦᑕᐅᑦᑕᓈᐧᐊ ᒋ ᐅ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒋᒫᒥᐧᐊᒻ, ᑲᐃᐳ ᐃᓇ ᑕ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᓂᐧᐊᐱᒻᐧᐊᒻ ᑲᐸ ᑭ ᑲᑭᐸᑎᓯᐧᐊᒻ, ᑲᐃᐳ ᐃᓇ ᐃᐳ ᐃᑯᒻ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᐳ ᐅᐟ ᐅᑭᒫᒥᒻᓯᐧᐊᑯᐸᐳ, ᐊᓂᒡ ᑕ ᑭ ᐃᕐᓂ ᓇᐟᑦᑕᐅᑦᑕᒧᐧᐊᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐳ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᒡᑦᑕᒫᐧᐊᐳ ᒋ ᐅ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒥᐧᐊᒻ ᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᐳ ᑲ ᐊᐧᐅᓈᐸᒥᑯᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐳ ᒋ ᑎᐯᑦᑕᐳ ᐃᒡᓄᐃᒻ ᐊᑭᓂ?

ᓇᙵ ᒫᒻ, ᑭᒡ ᐅ ᑭᓴᐳ, ᐯᐳᒋᒥᐳ ᐃᓂᓂ ᙵ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᐳ 18.

ᑲᙵ ᐧᕿᑯᓂᐳ ᕿ ᑭ ᙵᐟᑦᑕᒪᐧᐃᐸᐳ ᓴᒻ ᐅᐳᒋ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᐧᐃᐊᒻᑲᓂᐧᐃᒻ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐸᓇᐟᐳᓂᐧᐊᐳ ᒪᐟᑭᒡᑭᒡᐳ ᐅᓴ ᑲ ᐧᐊᓂᐊᓂᑯᒻ

ᐸᓂᑦ, ᖃᒪᐃᑦ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓵ, ᐅ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᑦ, ᓴᒥᐧᐃᑉ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑲᓂᑯᑦ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑯᒻ ᐃᓂᑫ ᓴᒥᐧᐃᓚᑦ, ᑎᐱᖕᑯᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑭᑦ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑦ ; ᒥ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᑦᑎᓈᒻ ᐃᓂᑫ ᐃᑦᖕᐃᓚᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᑭᐧᖃᐧᐁᐧᐋᒻ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᓂᒋᑦ, ᒪᓄ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒫᑦ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑭ ᓇ ᐊᐊᑫ ᓴᵀ ?

ᓇˣ ᓂᑦ ᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑭ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒫᒐᐋᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᒐᑦᑭᓂᒥᑯᒻ ; ᓈᑲᒻ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᐯᑦᑎᓱ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐧᓂᑦᑭᑦ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑲᑭᐧᑭᐧᐃᓇᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒐᓂᓂᐋᒫᑯᑦ ᑕᖕ ᓴᒥᐧᐃᓚᑦ, ᐅᐅ ᒋ ᐃᑦᑕᒫᑯᒻ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᑲᒥᑦ ᑭᒻ ᐅᑭᒫᐧᐃᑦ, ᑯᑕᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ ᓂᑦ ᑲ ᒥᓇ, ᐊᐧᐊᒐᒥᑦᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᒐᐧᐁᐧᐋᒻ ᐊᐱᑦ ᑕᖕ ᑭᑦ ; ᐃᑦ ᑲ ᑲᐱᑯᐧᑭᑦ ᐅᓄ ᓴᵀ ᑲᐧᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᖕᑭᑦᒋᑦ ᒋ ᒪᒫᒐᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑫ ᑲᑦᑭᒫᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᖕᐃᓚᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᖕ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒧᓴᑦ ᑲᐧᐃᑦ ᑭ ᒥᐧᑲᓂᒧᒋ ᐱᓂᖕ ᑭ ᐃᖕᐧᑲ ᐱᒫᑎᒋᑦ ˣ

---

## ᓇᐸᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 19.

ᑲˣ ᐊᐧᐁᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑫ ᑎᐱᒻ ?

ᓇˣ ᑊᒋ ᐅ ᐧᑭᐸᑦ, ᐯᒻᓚᐊᑦ ᐃᑦᖕᐃᓂᑦ ᐁᑦᓇᑭᑯᐸᓂᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐅᖕᑭᓂᑭᐧᐃ ᓈ ᑎᐱᒻ ?

ᓇˣ ᐋᑦᖕᖕ ; ᐁᓂᑯᑯᑎᐁᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐋᑦ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐧᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑦᖕᒪᐧᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑫ ᑎᐱᒻ ᐅᑦᒋ ?

ᓇˣ ᐊᐱ ᒥᒋᐃᓂᐧᐁᐱᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᓴᵀ, ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑲᐸᒫᑦ ᑎᐱᖕᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒫᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᖕᐃᓚᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᖕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᓵᐧᐋᑦ ᓴᒥᐧᐃᓚᑦ ᒋ ᓇᒪᐧᑲᓂᑯᑦ, ᑲᐧᐃᑦ ᑕᖕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᒋᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑭᓂᑦ ᐸᓂᒫ ᑲ ᓂᐳᓂᑯᐸᓂ ᐃᓂᑫ ᓴᓚᑦ ˣ

---

## ᓇᐸᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 19.

ᑲˣ ᐊᐧᐁᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑫ ᑎᐱᒻ ?

ᓇˣ ᑊᒋ ᐅ ᐧᑭᐸᑦ, ᐯᒻᓚᐊᑦ ᐃᑦᖕᐃᓂᑦ ᐁᑦᓇᑭᑯᐸᓂᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐅᖕᑭᓂᑭᐧᐃ ᓈ ᑎᐱᒻ ?

ᓇˣ ᐋᑦᖕᖕ ; ᐁᓂᑯᑯᑎᐁᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐋᑦ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐧᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑦᖕᒪᐧᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑫ ᑎᐱᒻ ᐅᑦᒋ ?

ᓇˣ ᐊᐱ ᒥᒋᐃᓂᐧᐁᐱᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᓴᵀ, ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑲᐸᒫᑦ ᑎᐱᖕᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒫᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᖕᐃᓚᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᖕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᓵᐧᐋᑦ ᓴᒥᐧᐃᓚᑦ ᒋ ᓇᒪᐧᑲᓂᑯᑦ, ᑲᐧᐃᑦ ᑕᖕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᒋᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑭᓂᑦ ᐸᓂᒫ ᑲ ᓂᐳᓂᑯᐸᓂ ᐃᓂᑫ ᓴᓚᑦ ˣ

ᑲᕐ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗᑕᒪᒋ ᓈ ᓴᑯᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒫᒪᑲᒻ ᐊᓗᓐᑎᑭ ᐊᐊᒋ ᑌᐱ′?

ᓇᕐ ᓴᐅᒡᑭᓂᑭᑯᐸᓗᓗ ᑭ ᒥᑲᑎᓴᐊᓗ ᐃᓂᒋ ᐃᒃᓄᐅᓕᐃᓂᓂᓴᐊᓗ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᒋ ᐱᓕᒃᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐅᓗ, ᐯᔅᓗ ᑕᒡ ᐊᐊᒋ ᐱᓕᒃᑎᔭᐃᓂᓂ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭᓄᑲᐸᐃᑯᐸᓗ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᑯᓴᐋᓗ ᓴᕐ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂ ᐃᒃᓄᐅᓕᐃᓂᓂᓴᐊᓗ, ᐌᐱ′ ᑕᒡ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᑕᓴᐋᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᓗᓗ, ᑭ ᒫᒪ ᐃ ᐊᐃ ᒥᑲᓈᒋᓗ ᐃᓂᒋ ᐱᓕᒃᑎᔭᐃᓂᓂᓴᐊᓗ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑲ ᒥᓴᐅᐃᓂᒋᓗ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓴᓗ ᑕᒡ ᐸᑲᐊᐸᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐋᐸᒋᓗᒻ ᐊᓯᓂᓗ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑕᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᓗ ᑲ ᐃᔭᒋᑫᒻ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᓴᒻ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᒡᑭᓐᑫᐋᓗ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᐃᑭᒋ ᐃᒃᓄᐅᓕᐃᓂᓂᓴᐊᓗ ᑲ ᐅᓗᒋ ᐃᑯᓈᐃᓗᑎᐸᓂᓂᓴ ᐃᑭᒋ ᑲ ᔭᓗᑫᓂᒥᑯᓴᐋᐸᓗᓗ ᐅᓗᒋ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑲ ᑲᐱᑭᔪᓴ ᐅᓄ, ᓴᑯᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓗᑭᓂᓂᓴ ᐌᐱ′?

ᓇᕐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓗᐅᓂᒥᑯᓗ ᓴᓚᓗ ᐅ′ ᐋ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑯᓗ ᑕᒡ ᑭᒡᐱᓗ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᑯᓯᑯᐸᓗᓗ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᓗᓗ, ᓈᑲᕐ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᓂᓴᐃᓗᑎᐸᓗ ᐊᐊᒋ ᓴᕐ ᒥᑲᓯᕐ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓗᑫᕐ ᐌᐱ′ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᓗ ᐃᐃᒋ ᑭᒋ ᐅᐌᓈᓂ ᑲ ᐅᓯᓗᓗ ᐌᐱ′?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓯᓗᓗ ᑭᓗᓴᓐᓂᑦ, ᐊᑭᕐ ᐊᐳᐃᓗᓗ ᓴᓴᓗᓗ ᐊᒋᐃᓗᓗ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᓴᑯᑯᓂᓂ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑲ ᐅᓗᒋ ᒥᐧᓐᓂᒧᕐ ᐌᐱ′?

ᓇᕐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᐧᓐᓂᑦᑕᓗ ᒋ ᐊᓗᕐ ᓴᓴᐸᐱᑭᓯᐸᑕᐃᑲᓗᓗ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᒋ ᓂᑲᒧᑕᐧᐊᕐ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᓗᓗ; ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓯᐱᐊᓇᓗ ᒪᓐ ᓂᑲᒧᐃᓇ, ᐊᓗᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᓗ ᑲ ᑲᓄᒋᑲᐅᑭᓗᕐ ᕐ

---

## ᓇᔪᑕᐃᓂᑲᓗ 20.

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᓂᐃᕐ ᐊᐊᒋ ᐋᐧᓴᓚᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐯᓯᒋ ᐃᓂᒋ ᐌᐱ′ ᐅ ᐧᑭᓴᓗᕐ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐅᑦᑭᓇᐃᑦᐃ ᓈ ?

ᓇˣ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐊᑦᐊᕐᒥᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑦᓂᑦᑦ ᒋ ᒥᑭᑦᑕ ᐊᓄ ᑦᑫᑯᓂᓂᕐᑦ, ᐊᐱᒻ ᑕᒃ ᐃᑦ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᓯᑦ ᐅᓴᑦ ᑳ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᑦᐅᐱᓯᓂᒋ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑕᑦᐅᓂᒫᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑯᒻ, ᒥᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐅᓴᑦ ᑎᐱᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᑦᑭᐊᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒪᓄ ᒥᑳᓯᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐃ ᒥᑳᓈᒋᑦ ᐅᓴᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᓵᑭᐊᑯᐸᑦ ᓇ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑎᐱᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᑳ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᑦᐅᐱᓯᓂᒋᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐊᑦᑕᒃ; ᑲᐸ ᑕᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑕᑦᐅᑦᑕᒪᐊᑦ ᐅ ᒥᑳᓯᐃᓂᓂᒪᑦ ᒋ ᓂᓵᓯᑦᑳ ᐅ ᑦᑭᓴᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐅᓂᒥᑯᑦ ᓇ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᒋ ᑯᑕᑭᓯᓯᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᒥᑳ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐸᐃᑯᑦ ᒥᑦᓚᑦ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᓄᓂᑦᑫᒻ, ᑭ ᓴᑳᑦᑭᒋᑦ ᐅᐃᓂ ᓯᓯᑳᑦ ᒥᑎᑯᒥᒋᐊᑎᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑦᑳᓂᑦᐃᓂᒋᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑳᓂᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒥᑦᓚᑦ ᒥ ᑕᒋ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑳ ᑕᓇᑯᒋᑦ ᒥᑎᑯᑦ ᑭ ᓴᑳᓂᑦᑫᐊᑯᒋᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᓴᑳᑯᒋᑦ, ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᒃ ᓈᑳᒻ, ᑎᐱᑦ ᐅ ᒥᑳᓯᐃᓂᓂᒪᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᐊᐸᒥᑯᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᒃ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑯᒻ ᐊᓂᑦᑎᔭ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒋᐊᒋᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑭᓯ ᓈ ᑎᐱᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᒋ ᐊᑦᓴᓚᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᑭ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᑦᐅᓯ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᒻ, ᐅ! ᐊᑦᐊᕐᒥᒃ ᓂᑦ ᐊ ᑭ ᒥᑦᓂᓂᒧᓈᐸᑦ ᓂᐳᔭᐸᑦ ᕐᑯᑦ ᑭᑦ! ᐅ! ᐊᑦᓴᓚᑦ, ᓂᑦ ᑦᑭᑦ, ᓂᑦᑦᑭᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᒥᑫᒻ ᑎᐱᑦ ᐊᐱ ᓴᓯᑭᓯᒻ?

ᓇˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᑳᓈᑦ ᐅ ᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᓴᓚᒪᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᒃ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐸᒻ ᑳ ᓂᐳᒻˣ

---

## ᓇᐸᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 21.

ᑲˣ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑫ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓈᒋᒪᒻ ᐊᐊᑦ ᓴᓚᒪᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᒫᒪᐃ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑦᐅᑦᑕᑦ ᐊᐱᒻ ᑕᒃ ᐃᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᓴᑦ

ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᔅ, ᒥᐧᑲ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᑭᑐᓂᒫᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᔅᔅ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᑦᑲᐧᐃ ᑎᐯᔅᒋᑫᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒫᒪᑲᒻ ᐊᔾᔅᑎᑭ ᐊᐊᑫ ᓴᓚᒪᔅ?

ᓇᕽ ᐧᐊᑭᒻ ᐊᔾᐃᔅᔅ ᒧᕐᔭ ᐧᐊᒋᐧᐃᔅᔅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᔅᔅ ᒋᔅᓴᓗᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑲ ᐅᓂᑦᑦᔅᔅ ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᐧᐃᑲᒥᐧ, ᒥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᑕᑦ ᐸᒥᑕᐧᐋᑲᓂᐧᐃᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᔅᔅᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐊᓂᔅ ᐁᑦᓂᑲᑌᑯᐸᓐ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑭᒋᐊᔭᒥᐁᐧᐃᑲᒥᐧ?

ᓇᕽ ᓴᓚᒪᔅ ᐅ ᑭᒋᐊᔭᒥᐁᐧᐃᑲᒥᐧᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᒧᔅᔅᐧ ᓈ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᑦᐁᐧᐃᐱᐧᐱ ᓴᓚᒪᔅ?

ᓇᕽ ᑲᐧᐃᔅ; ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᒪᔅᑦᑯᐱ ᐅ ᑲᑭᑦᐁᔅᑦᒧᐧᐃᔅ ᐅᔅᒋ, ᑲᔭ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᔅ ᐅᐧ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᔅᔅᓈᐯᒪᔅ ᒋ ᐸᒥᑕᐧᐋᓂᐧ ᐊᓄᐧ ᐸᑲᔅ ᒪᓂᔅᔅ, ᐃᐃᑊ ᑲ ᐅᔅᒋ ᓂᑦᑭᐋᐧ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᔅᔅ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐃᔅᑎᐸᔅ, ᑭ ᓂᒫᓂᑦᔅᔭᐧ ᓂ ᑲ ᒪᑲᒫ ᐃᑦᔅᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐧᐃᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᒥ ᑕᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐱᐱᑦᑫᓂᒥᐧᐋᐱᐧ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᔅᔅ ᒥ ᑕᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᒥᔭᒥᔅᑕᔅᔅ ᒥᓂᐧ ᑲ ᐱᒫᑎᐱᐧᕽ

---

## ᓇᔭᑦᐃᓂᑲᔅ 22.

ᑲᕽ ᐊᐧᐁᓂᔅ ᑲ ᑎᐯᔅᑕᔅᔅ ᐃᑦᔅᐃᑦ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐳᐧ ᐊᐊᑫ ᓴᓚᒪᔅ?

ᓇᕽ ᐅ ᐧᑭᔭ ᓇᐅᐳᐋᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑲᐧᐋᓂᒋᔅ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑲᑭᐧ ᐸᑎᐱᐧ, ᑲ ᐊᔾᑯ ᐅᐯᑭᓂᑭᐧᐋᔅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᒋᑫ, ᑲᔭ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᒋᔅᑕᐧᐃᓂᓈᐧᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᔅ ᐅᐧ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᔅᔅᓈᐯᒪᔅᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᔅ ᑲ ᐅᔅᒋᐱᐧᔅᔅ ᐅᐅ ᑲᑭᐸᑎᐱᐧᐃᓂᔅᔅ?

ᓇᕽ ᒪᓄ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐃᑦᔅᐃᓕᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐧᐁᓈᐧ ᐸᒫᐧᐊᔅ ᑫᔅᐳᐧᐊᑦ, ᐯᔅᔅ ᓴᓚᒪᔅ ᐅ ᒥᑲᐱᐧᐃᓂᒪᔅ, ᒋ ᑎᐯᐧᓂᒥᑯᐧᐊᑦᕽ

ᑲᕽ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᔅ ᑲ ᐅᔅᒋᐱᐧᔅᔅ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔾᔅᒋᑫᓈᓂᐧᐊᔅᔅ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐃᒋᓪᓗᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᒃ ᑭ ᐅᒃᒋ ᓂᓐᒃᒋᑲᑐ, ᐯᔪᑦ ᒍᑦ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑐ, ᑯᑦ ᑦ ᐃᒃ ᐃᒋᓪᓗᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᒃᑉ

ᑲᕐᑉ ᓐᑫᑯᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒍᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᒃ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᒍᑦ ᑲᑦ ᐯᒃᒋᒥᒃ ᐯᔪᑯᑐ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᔪᑦ, ᑫᔭᐸᑉ ᑲ ᓄᐱᓇᓇᓐᑯᑯᐸᓂᒃ ᓇᐅᒃᑯᒫᒃᑉ

ᑲᕐᑉ ᓐᑫᑯᓂᒃ ᑦ ᐃᒃ ᐃᓐᐊᓄᑯᐸᓂᒃ ᐃᒋᓪᓗᐃ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᒃ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᑯᑦᑭᔭᑉ ᒥᑦᓱᑐ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᔪᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓐᐅᓈᐸᒫᓐᑯᑉ ᕿᒃᐅᑦᑯᒃᑉᒃᑉᑦᑯᑦᑉ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓐᑯᑉᑦᑉ

ᑲᕐᑉ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᓐᐅᐱᓯ ᓈ ᕿᒃᐅᑦᑯᑦ ᑭ ᑎᐯᒃᒋᕿᑉᑦ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᑲᑦᐃᒃ; ᑭ ᒪᒪᒃᑕᑯᓯ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᔪᓐᐅᐱᓯ, ᑲᔪ ᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔪᐃᑦᑯᔪᒃ ᓂᔪᒃ ᐅᓵᓐᐊᓐᓂᓐᔭᒃ ᒪᓂᒃᑲᓇᒃ, ᑭ ᐅᒋᒋᓐᑲᓂᑕᓐᑯᓂᒋᒃ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᓐᓕᐃᓂᓂᓐᑯᒃ ᐅᓇᐱᓐᑲᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑭᕿᒪᓂᒃᒃ; ᐯᔪᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᒃ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑖᓂᒃᑉ ᓂᑯᑎᔭᒃ ᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᑎᓕᒃᑉᑉ

ᑲᕐᑉ ᓐᑫᑯᓂᒃ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᒃᑕᒪᐃᔭᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐅᒃᒋ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᒥᑦᑲ ᕿᒃᐅᑦᑯᑦ ᑭ ᓵᓴᑭᐃᒋᑫᓄᑕᓐᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒪᓂᒃᑲᓇᒃ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐯᑎᓕᒃᑉ, ᑭᕿᒪᓂᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔪᓂᔭᓐᑯᒃ ᑫᐃᒃᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓂᓂᓐᑯᒃ, ᐅᐅ ᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᒃ, ᐊᒥᑕᒃ ᑕ ᓂᔪᓐᑯᓈᑦᑉ; ᕿᒃᐅᑦᑯᑦ ᑦ ᑭ ᔪᐃᓂᑫᓂ ᐃᑕᑯᓈᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑫᐃᒃᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓂᓂᓐᑯᒃ ᒥ ᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᑎᓂᑉ ᐅ ᓂᒃ, ᒥ ᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐊᒥᑕᒃ ᑭ ᐱᓯᔭᑉᑉ

ᑲᕐᑉ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑦ ᑲ ᑎᑭ ᕿᒃᐅᑦᑯᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᑎᓂᑉ ᐅᓂᒃᒃ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑐᑕᒪᓐᐊᒃ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑫᐃᒃᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓂᓂᓐᑯᒃ ᒥ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑦᑕᒫᑯᒃ, ᒥ ᑦ ᒥᓇᓐᐊ ᑭ ᑭᑫᒪᑲᑎᓂᑉ ᐅ ᓂᒃ, ᑲᐃᒃ ᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᓐᐅᐱᓯᓯ ᕿᒃᐅᑦᑯᑦᑉ

ᑲᕐᑉ ᐊᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐅᑐᓇᓂ ᑲ ᐅᔪᑐᒃ ᕿᒃᐅᑦᑯᑦ?

ᓇᕐᑉ ᓴᒥᓕᔭ ᐅᑐᓇᕐᑉ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐳᒃ ᕿᒃᐅᑦᑯᑦ ᑭ ᒪᓐᓇᐊᑉ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑉ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᑕᑎᐯᒃᑕᒧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐃᕐᓕᐃᑦ ᐊᑭᓂ, ᑲᐃᒃ ᑦ ᑭᔭᐱ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓐᒃᑕᑯᓯᓯᐊᑉ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐃᕐᓕᐃᓂᓂᓐᑯᒃ, ᒥᒪ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑭ ᑐᐊᑕᐊᓂᑲ ᑭᕿᒪᓂᒃᒃᑉ

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᒃᑐ 23.

ᑲᕝᕕᓂᑐ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐁᑦᑦ ?

ᓇᕝᕕᒋᐅᑉᒪ ᐃᑦᓗᐃᕝᑐᒥ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑭᒫᑲᑦᑕᒧᑯᐸᓂᑐ, ᑦᐃᒋᑭ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᔅᐁᐱᑯᐸᑐ, ᐃᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᑲᓇᑐ ᕿᑦᐱᒥ ᑳ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᔅᑦᑫᓂᒫᑦᑐ ᑭᕿᒪᓂᑦᑐ ᐊᓄᒥ ᑕᑦ ᒪᓂᑦᐃᓅᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᒥᑦᑦᑐ ᕝᕕᑦᑐ ᕝᕕᑦᑐ ᕝᕕ

ᑲᐸ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐅ ᑭᓴᒃ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐃᓐᒃᑕᒃ ᑖᐱᒡᑯ ᒋ ᓂᐳᑦᑦ; ᐃᓛᒐ ᑕᒡ, ᑭ ᐃᒋᐃᑯᒋᒃ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᑦᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐸᑦᑫᑦᑲᓇᒃ, ᑲᐸ ᐃᐃᑊ ᐱᒥᑌᑦᑦᐳᓂ ᒋ ᑌᐱᓴᓂᒋᒃ ᓇᓴᒃᑦ ᑭ ᐃᒡᑦᑲᐸᑖᓂᑦᑦᒃ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᑯᑕᑦ ᓈ ᑦᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᒣᒪᑲᑌᒃᑖᑦᑲᓂᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒪᑦᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐃᑦᑫᑦᑲᒃ, ᐃᓛᒐ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᑦᑦᑕᒡ; ᑭ ᓂᐳᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭᓴᒃ, ᒥᓇᑦᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒋᑦᑦ ᑭ ᓇᒃᑕᒪᑦᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᒃ ᐊᐊᑊ ᐃᓛᒐ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᒧᓴᑦ ᓈ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓴᑦ ᐊᓄᑭᑕᑦᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᒃ ᐊᐊᑊ ᐃᓛᒐ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᑦᑦᑕᒡ; ᑲᐸ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᑦᐸᑦᑕᐃᑯᒃ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᒃ ᐅᐱᒡ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᒡ, ᑭᒋᑭᓯᑯᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑖᓂᑯᒃ ᑦᐸᒧᓯᓂ ᓄᐳᒡ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᑦᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᒃᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᑦᑕᒡ ᑲᐸ ᑎᓯᐱᒥ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᐅᑦᑦᑕᒡ ᑭ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐃ ᒣᑦᑳ ᒥᑳᓯᒡ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒡ ᑎᓯᐱᒥ ᑦᑦᑕᓴᑖᑲᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐅᒃᒋ ᓵᑭᒋᑦᑦᐅᐱᓈᑳᑲᓂᐃ, ᐃᐃᑊ ᑳ ᐅᒃᒋᓄ ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐊᒧᑯᒡ ᐊᓂᒧᓴᒃ ᙯ

---

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᒃ 24.

ᑲ ᙯ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᒃ ᐊᐊᑊ ᐃᓛᓴ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᐃᓛᓇ ᒥ ᐊᐊᑊ ᐃᓛᒐ ᐅ ᐸᒥᑦᑫᐃᓂᓂᒪᒃ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᒡ ᑭᒋᑭᓯᑯᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑦᐱᓈᑳᑲᓂᐃᒡ ᐃᓛᒐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᐃᒃᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐃᓂᓂᐃᐃᑯᒃ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᒃ ᐃᓛᓴ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒡ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᓯᑦᐅᐱᓯᒃ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑫ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓈᒋᒪᒡ ᐊᐊᑊ ᐃᓛᓴ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐱᐃᑯᒃ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᒋᒃᑦᑯᒃ ᒪᒋ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᒃ, ᑭᒐᒪᓂᒃ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓴᐊᒪᑦᑦ ᓂᒐᒃ ᒪᑦᑲᒃ, ᒋ ᐱᓯᐱᓈᓂᒋᒃ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᒃ ᙯ

ᑲᕐᑦ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᑦ ᐃᐃᑯ ᐃᑦᓴᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑦ?

ᓇᕐᑦ ᑫᔭᐱ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭᑯ ᐃᑦᓴᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ ᐊᓄᕐ ᒪᓂᑦ ᐸᒥᑦᐋᐋᑯᐸᑦ, ᒥ ᑦ ᑭᒪᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᐋᕐ ᒪᔭᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ ᒋ ᐃᑦᓴᐃᓂᑦᑖ; ᒥ ᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᑲᔭᑦ ᐃᐃᑯ ᐃᑦᓴᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑦ ᑫᔭᐸᕐ ᑦ ᐃᑦ ᑭ ᑦᑕ ᐊᔭᑦ ᐃᐃᑯ ᒍᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑦᕐᕝᕐᕝᕐᕝ

ᓇᕋᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 25.

ᑲᕐ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑳ ᑎᐯᑦᑕᑦ ᐹᐱᓚᑦ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐱ?

ᓇᕐ ᓄᐱᒃᑳᑉᓄᓴᕐᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑊᑯᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒫᒪᑳᑉ ᐊᓯᑦᑎᑭ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᒥᑊᑳ ᑭ ᑎᐯᑦᑭᑉ ᓄᐱᒃᑳᑉᓄᓴᕐᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᓂᑯ ᒍᑊᐊᑦ, ᖁᑉᑏᑦ, ᑲᕋ ᒥᖁᑦ, ᑲᕋ ᐊᐯᑉᓂᑯ ᑳ ᐃᑦᓂᑳᑉᑊᑦ, ᐃᑦᑯᐅᐃᑳᒥᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᑯᑊᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᑊᑦ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑦᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑊᑯᑯᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᑊᓕᓇᒋᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᐃᑦ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᒥᑦᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᑭ ᐅᑉᐯᕋᓂᒫᑊᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ, ᑲᕋ ᑭ ᐅᒋᒋᑦᑊᑲᓇᒋᑦᑕᑦᑊᑦᑊᑲ ᐊᓄᑦ ᐅᑦᑦᑊᑊᑦᑊᑦᑕᑦᑊᑦᑕᑦᑊᑦᑕ

ᓇᙵ ᐊᓂᔾ ᒪᒋ ᐊᓂᕐᓱᓇᐯᔾ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑯᓱᒫᒪᔅᐋᔅ ᑌᕐᔭᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐅᕐᓱᑭᔅᖁᔾ, ᐊᔅᐁᓂᔅ ᐃᔅᔾ ᑫ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᔅᑭᔅ ᓂᓱᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓱᑭᕐᓱᑲᔾ ᒥᓂᔾ, ᒥᕐᓱᐱᕐᓱᐃᑲᒥᑯᔅᔾ ᑕ ᐋᐸᑭᓇᑲᓂᔅᐃ, ᑖᔅᔭᕐ ᑕᔾ, ᒪᔭᑯᔅ ᒧᔅᔭᔾ ᐁᕐᓱᑭᑫᑯᐸᓐᔅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓇᔅᔅᒫᔅ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᔅᔅ, ᒥ ᑕᔾ ᐃᐃ ᒥᕐᓱᐱᕐᓱᐃᑲᒥᑯᔅᔾ ᑭ ᐋᐸᑭᓇᑲᓂᔅᐃᔅᙱᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓱᑯᔅ ᓇ ᐃᓂᔅᑭ ᒥᕐᓱᐱᕐᓱᐊᔅᔅ?

ᓇᙵ ᑲᐃᔅ ; ᐊᔭᐸᓂᔅᔾ ᑫᖁᖁᐸᐊᑲᑎᓂᔾ, ᑌᕐᔭᕐ, ᐊᐱᙵᔅᔅᐅᓇᔅᐅᓱᙵᔅ ᑲ ᐃᕐᓱᑭᑫᙵᔅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓇᓱᑲᔅ ᒥᕐᓱᐱᕐᓱᐃᒥᑯᓂᔅ, ᒥ ᑕᔾ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᔭᐸᒫᙵᔅ ᑫᔭᐱ ᐱᒫᑎᓱᓂᕐᔅ ᑖᔅᔭᓚᔅᔅ, ᐃᑭᔅ ᒥᕐᓱᐱᕐᓱᐊᔅᔾ ᑭ ᐅᔅᕐᒥᐃᑯᔅᐊᔭᑯᔅᔾ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᔅᔅ ᒥ ᐊᔭᑯᐊᓱᔅᑲ ᑖᔅᔭᓚᔅᔅ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑲ ᐃᕐᓱᑭᑫᙵ ᑌᕐᔭᕐ ᐊᐱ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐊᔭᐸᔅᑕᔅᔾ

ᓇᙵ ᒥᕐᓱᐱᕐᓱᐃᑲᒥᑯᔅᔾ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔅᕐᒥ ᓵᑭᒥᐱᐃᓇᔅᔅ ᑖᔅᔭᓚᔅᔅ, ᑲᔾ ᑕᔾ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᔅᔅ ᐃᓂᔅᑭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᔅᑯᓱᒥᑯᒥᔅᔾ ᐊᓂᕐᓱᓇᐯᔅᔅ, ᒥᕐᓱᐱᕐᓱᐃᑲᒥᑯᔅᔾ ᒥ ᐊᔭᐸᑭᓂᔅᔅᑖ, ᒥ ᑕᔾ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᔅᕐᑕᕐᓱᓂᒥᔅᔅ ᑫᔾᑎᓂ ᑭ ᓂᕐᓱᐊᓇᒥᐃᑯᔅᐊᔭᔾ ᐃᓂᔅᑭ ᒥᕐᓱᐱᕐᓱᐊᔅᔾ

---

## ᓇᔅᑖᐃᓂᑲᔅᔅ 26.

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑲ ᐃᕐᓱᓂᑲᓱᔅᐊᔭ ᐃᑭᔅᔅ ᐃᕐᔅᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᔅᐊᔅᔾ ᐊᐱ ᐸᐱᓚᔅᔅ ᐊᑭᔅᔾ ᑲ ᐅᔅᕐᒥ ᒫᒥᐃᓂᔅᔅᑖ?

ᓇᙵ ᒨᔅᐊᔾ ᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᔅ ᐃᐃᔅ ᒨᔅᐊᔾ ᑲ ᐅᔅᕐᒥ ᐃᕐᓱᓂᑲᓂᔅᔅᑖ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅᐅ ᐃᕐᓱ ᑭ ᐅᔅᕐᒥᓱᔅ ᒨᑖ ᐅᔅᕐᒥ ᒥᒪ ᐊᐊᔅᔅ ᐧᐅᔅᕐᑖᕐᑎᓱᔅᔅᐊᔭᔾ ᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᔅ ᑲ ᐃᔅᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᓐᔅ ᐃᑭᔅᔅ ᒨᔅᐊᔾ ᐊᐱ ᓂᔅᔭᔾᓱᒥᐱᓇ ᐅᔅᕐᑖᕐᓱᐱᐳᓇᑲᑎᓂᔾ ᑲ ᓂᕐᓱᔅᐊᓇᒥᒥᑲᑌᓂᔾ ᑭᔅᔭᔅᔭᔅᔅᑖ ᐅᑌᓇᓂ?

ᓇᙵ ᒌᔅᑎ, ᑭ ᑎᐯᔅᑕᔾ ᐸᔅᔭ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᓂᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ

ᐸᑭᑎᓈᐣ ᒋ ᑭᑉᐅᓂᒋᐣ ᑯᑭ ᑎᐱᓇᑉᐅ ᐅᐟ ᐊᑭᑉᐋᐣ, ᒋ ᐅᔪᓐ
ᐣᓂᑊ ᒋᐣᓴᓗᑦ ᑲᑦ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᑉᐋ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᔪᐣᓈᑉᐋ ᓈ ᒣᑉᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐱᐣᒋᑫᑊ ᓴᑦᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᑲᐃᐣ ; ᒧᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑉᐊᓈᓴᒋᐃᑯᑉᐋ ᐃᓂᑊ ᑲ ᔪᐣᑫ-
ᓂᒥᑯᑉᐋᑊ, ᐊᑉᐊᔪᒣᐣ ᐃᑭᑊ ᓴᒣᓇᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐱᑉ, ᒣᑉᑲ
ᑦ ᑭ ᑎᐱᐣᒋᑫᑊ ᐁᐋᓱᑊᐃᔪᑦ, ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᑲᓇᐣ ᑲ ᒍᐃᑉᑫ-
ᐃᓂᑊ, ᐁᑦᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓱᑊ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓄᑕᒪᑉᐋ ᐅ ᐃᑎ-
ᑫᒫᑲᓇᐣ, ᒥ ᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᑉᐋ ᐁᐋᓱᑊᐃᔪᑦ ᐁᑦᑦ, ᑎᐱᓇᑉᐅ
ᐅᐟ ᐊᑭᑉᐋᐣ ᒋ ᐃᓵᓂᒋᐣ ᐃᓂᑊ ᒍᑉᐋ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐣᑕᒪᑉᐋᑊ ᐅ ᐃᑕᑭᒫᑲᓇᐣ ᐊᐊᑊ ᐁᑦᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᐣ ᐃᐃᑉᐅᓂ ᐅᔪᐱᐃᑉᐃ ᒪᓱᓇᐃᑲᓂᓂ,
ᑲᔪ ᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑉᐋ ᑫ ᐃᔪᑉᐅᐱᓱᓂᒋᐣ, ᐹᓂᒫ ᑦ
ᑭ ᒪᒋᐣᑕᒧᐣ, ᒥ ᑦ ᑭ ᓇᓂᓵᓐᓂᓂᒫᑉᐊᑊ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣᐣ, ᒥ ᑦ
ᑎᑕᑯ ᒋ ᑉᐅᐱᓈᓱᑉᑲ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᑉᐋᐣ ᐯᔪᑊ ᐃᓂᓂ
ᒫᑦᔭᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓱᓂᒋᐣ, ᑲ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᐣᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᑲ ᔪᐣ-
ᑫᓂᒥᑯᑉᐋᑊ ᐅᐣᒋ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐳᑊ ᒫᑦᔭᑦ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᐣ ᑲ ᒥᑲᓱᑕᒪᑯᑉᐋᑊ
ᐃᑭᑊ ᒍᑉᐋᑊ?

ᓇˣ ᒍᑦ ᒫᑲᐱᔭᑦ, ᒫᑦᔭᑦ ᐅ ᑉᑭᔪᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒫᔪᐋᑉ
ᐃᓂᑊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓱᓇᔭ ᒥᑲᓱᐃᓂᓂᑉᐋᐣ, ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐱᐣ
ᐸ ᒥᑲᓇᑯᑯᐸᓐᐣ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᐣᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᓐᐣ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐳᑊ ᒍᑦ
ᒫᑲᐱᔭᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐃᑭᑊ ᑎᐹᑯᓂᐃᓂᓂᑉᐋᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᑉᐊᐃᑯᐩᑲᑌ-
ᓂᒫᑉᐋᐣ ᒍᑦ ᐊᓇᑦᐣᐱᑊᓇᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐱᓂᒥᑯᑉᐋᑊ, ᐋᓇ ᐃᐣ ᑭ
ᐅᐣᓱᑲᓱᑊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑌᐱᑎᐣᐣ, ᒪᓐ ᑦ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐣᑯᑎᔭᑊ ᒍᑉᐋᑊ
ᐅ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒥᑉᐋᐣ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓱᑉᐋᑊ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᑊ ᐃᐩᑉᑲᔭᑊ ᒍᑉᐋᑊ ᐅ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒥᑉᐋᐣ
ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓱᑊ?

ᓇˣ ᐦᐅᔪᑊ ; ᒣᑉᑲ ᑦ ᑲ ᑎᐱᐣᒋᑫᑊ ᕐᒥᐃᓂᓂᑉᐋᑊ ᐅ ᑭ

ᒪᒫᕐᔪᓘᓐᑯ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐊᑭᓂ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᓂᑭ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐯᒫ-ᒋᐃᑉᐅᒻᒃ

ᑲᒃ ᒍᐃᓐ ᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓐᑦᑎᓯ ᐅᐅᕐᓯ?

ᓇᒃ ᑳᐃᓐ; ᐅᐅᕐᓯ ᒥ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐱᐃᑐ ᑳ ᑎᐯᓐᑦᑦ ᐃᑦᓗᐃᒥ ᐊᑭᓂ, ᒥᑉᑳ ᑦᑯ ᑐᐯᓐᒋᑫᒻ ᒋᔭᑦ ᑭ ᓂᑭ, ᑭ ᑎᐱᒡ-ᑯᔭᑦ ᑳ ᑫᐃᓐᑭᑉᖓᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᕿᑳᑦ ᑉᐸᒧᕐᔪ ᓂᐳᒻ, ᐃᐃᒃ ᐅᑭ-ᒪᒥᑎᑦ ᑳᐃᓐ ᑕ ᒫᒫᒪᑲᓯᓗᓐᑦ ᒍᑕᐃᑦ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᑲᔪ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑉᐅᒻ-ᐃᓂᓂ ᓇᓵᐃᑦ ᐅ ᓯᑦᑦ, ᐸᓂᒫ ᑕᑉᑭᔪᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓴᓗᒃ

---

## ᐅᒡᑭ ᑎᑦᑎᒥᓐᑦᒃ

---

### ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᓐ 27.

ᑲᒃ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᓐ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓵᑲᕐᔭᑦᑦ?

ᓇᒃ ᓵᓴᑭᐃᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᒃ ᒥᑉᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓐᒋᑫᒻ ᐅᐅᕐᓯ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒪᑲᓐᓇᓐ ᐃᓕᓯᐱᒃ ᑳ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓯᓂᒃ ᑕᐱᑉᑯ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᑉᐅᐱᓯᑉᐅᑉ ᑳᐃᓐ ᑦᑭ ᐅ ᓂᒐᓂᓯᓯᑉᐊᑉ ᐊᓇ ᐃᓐ ᐃᑯᒃ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓴᓯᑉᑭᓯᑉᐊᑉᒃ

ᑲᒃ ᐅᑉᑳᒃ ᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓂᒐᓂᓯᑉᐊᑉᒃ?

ᓇᒃ ᑳᐃᓐ ᓂᑉᑯᑎᓐ ᑲᔪᑲᑎᓂᑉ ᒥᑉᑲ ᓵᑲᕐᔭᑦᑦ ᒐᑭᑉᓴᑯᐸᓐ ᑲ ᐃᑭᒪᑯᓯᓂᒋᓐ ᐱᑭᑉᑉᐊᑉ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑉᑯᑉ ᑕᐱᑉᑯ ᑲ ᐯᔪᒋᑫᑉᐊᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᒍᑉᐊᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᑯᓯᑕᑯᓐ ᐅᑉᒋᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐃᑯᒻ ᑦᑭ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑉᑭᓯᑉ ᒐᓐ ᓴ ᑦᑭ ᑭ ᑲᐃᔪᓃᑲᓇ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑉᐊᓐ ᐊᓂᔪᓇᐯᓐ ᒋ ᑭᑉᑫᓂᒪᓂᒻ ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᐃᑉᐯᓂᒪᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒥᓴᔭᒃ

ᑲᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑉᐯᑉᐊᓐ ᓇ ᑲ ᐃᑯᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓵᑲᕐᔭᑦᑦ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᑲᐃᐢ ᑭᑦᑭᓇᐃᐃᓐᓯᑦ ᒥ ᑦᑯ ᑲ ᐃᑯᒻ ᐅᐢᒋᓇᐢ ᓂᐢ ᒥ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐅᐢᒐᒻ ᕿᑦᓇᓴᒻ ᓂᐢᑦ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔪᓂᓴᐅᐢ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᐢ ᒋ ᐃᐢ ᑕᒪᐃᓂᓇᐢ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒥᓇᒋᒧᐃᐢ ᑲᐊ ᑦᒋ ᒃᑲᑦᑭᐃ-ᓂᓇᑉ ᑭ ᑐᑦᐯᑦᓱᑉ ᑲ ᐃᑦᒪᐃᓂᓇᐢ ᑲᐃᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᐢᒋ ᐊᓂᒥᑦᑯᓯᓯ ᐸᓂᒪ ᑭᐃᐢᑭ ᑲᐃᐢᑦᒪᐃᓂᓇᐢ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᒥᓇᐊ ᓈ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐅᐢᒐᒻ ᕿᑦᓇᓴᒻ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔪᓂᓴ-ᐊᑲᓂᐃ ᒋ ᐃᐢᑦᐢ ᐧᕿᑯᓂᐢᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒫᒪᑦᑲᐧᐅᐢᑦᑕᐧᑲᐧᑎᓂᐢ ᕿ ᐃᐢᑭᓂᓂᐢ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᐊᐢ ᑦᑯ ᑲ ᓂᐢᑯᐧᑦᓯᑭᓯᑦᓴᑲᑎᓂᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓇᓴᓄᐧ ᐅᑐᓈᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᔪᐅᑯᐢ ᕿᒐᒪᓂᐢ ᒋ ᐊᐃ ᓇᓯᑲᐧᐊᒻ ᐅᐧᑭᓂᐢᐃᐧᕿᐢ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᐢᑦᔪᕿᓂᑯᐸᓂᐢ ᒋ ᐃᑎᕿᒫᒻ ᐃᓂ-ᓂᐧᐊᐢ ᒍᓯᑊ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓯᓂᒋᐢ ᑲᐊ ᑦᒋ ᐃᓈᒻ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᐧᑭᓯᐢ ᑲᐊ ᑦᑭᓴᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓈ ᑲᑦ ᐊᐱᐧᐅᐢᑦᑯᓯ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᐢ ᐅ ᐧᑭᓴᐢ ᑲᑦ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓯ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᐅᐧᑭᐢᓇᓂᐊᐢ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᐢᓇᓂᐧᐊᐢ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐃᐧᑭᐢᓇᓂᐧᐊᐢ ᐃᑭᐢᒪᑲᐢ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐯᒪᒋᐃᐧᐅᐧ ᑲᐊ ᑦᒋ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᒥᓇᐢ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓯ ᐅᐅ ᐃᔪ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᒪᒋᐊᐢ ᐅᐧ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᒪᐢ ᐅ ᒪᒋᐃᔪᐧᐅᐱᓯᐧᐃᓂᐧᐊᐢ ᐅᐢᒋ ᙯ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᐢ 28.

ᑲ ᙯ ᐊᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓯᐧ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐅᐧᑭᓂᑭᐧᑭ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᒥᓇ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᐊᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓇᐧ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᐧᑭᐢ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐅᐢᒐᒻ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᐅᐧ ᑭᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑲ ᑭᐅᐢᑦᑯᓯᐧᓴᐢ ᐊᐧᐊᔪᒥᐧ ᑭ ᑭᐅ-ᓂᒥᑯ ᐋᐱᐧ ᑦᑯᐢ ᐃᐢ ᑯᑦᑭᓴᐢ ᐃᐧᑭᐧᐊᐢ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᑭᐊᓂᒥᑦᑯᓯ ᓈ ᓵᑲᑦᓴᐧᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᑭᓂᒋᐢ ᐅ ᐧᑭᓴᐢ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᐊᐢ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᐊᐸᐃᑲᑎᓂ ᐅᐢᐢ ᑲᓴ ᑦᑯ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐃᐢᐢ

ᑭᐃᑭᑐ ᐋᓂᒧᒪᐃᓂᑊ ᐅ ᑊᓴᑐ ᒐᑐ ᑭᑐ ᑲᐊ ᐅ ᐱᓄᒋᐧᐃᐃᔭ ᐁᐧᐯᑦᑯᓯᑉ ᐅ ᕿᐃᑦᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕿᐃᓂᓂᒪᑦ ᑭ ᑳᐃᓂᑳᐧ ᒋᐅᐸ ᒋᐧᐊᐧᐁᓂᑦᐋᑉ ᐅ ᒥᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᑭᑦᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃᒪᑉ ᐅ ᑕᓂᓂᕈᐯᒪᑦ ᕿ ᐃᓂ ᐱᒪᒋᐊᑲᓂᐃᓂᑉ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐱᒪᑎᓯᐧᐊᑉ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭᕈᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᔅᐧᐅᑦᒋᕿᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᙯ

ᑲᙯ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑳ ᑕᓂᑭᑉ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇᙯ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐋᑭᑦᑦ ᑌᐱᐧ ᐅ ᑐᒐᓇᒥᑦᑦ ᐯᐧᓕᐁᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓂᑳᑌᑦ ᒥᐃᐃᒫ ᑲ ᐃᔅᑉ ᒍᓯᑊ ᑲᐊ ᒥᓇ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᑦᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐅᓂᐱᐃᑳᑌᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᐊ ᐧᐁᑭᒫᑲᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑲᑭᑦᑭᒪᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑕᓂᓂᕈᐯᒪᑦ ᐅ ᑎᑦᑦᐃᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᒋ ᐃᔅᓂᑉ ᐅᑎᓂᑲᓯᐧᐃᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐅᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᓂᑦ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑐᑦᐧᐊᐧᐃᐧᑎᐸᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᑦᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᑭᑉ?

ᓇᙯ ᐅ ᑭᐃᐧᐊᐧᑫᐟᑭᓂᑯᑦ ᐅᑭᑦ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᑦᑦ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓯᓂᐧᐊᐧᐃᑦᑦ ᑭᓂᑦᑦ ᑭ ᓂᒥᑉᑦ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳᐃᓂᑭᑭᓇᐧᐊᒥᒥᑲᑌᑦ ᑭ ᓂᑭᑉ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇᙯ ᐯᓂᑦ ᐁᑦᒐᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓄᑯᓯᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑦᑦ ᒫᓇᒐᐧᓂᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐧᐊᑉ ᑫᑯ ᐃᑦ ᓴᑭᓯᑫᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐱᑎᐧᐸᒋᒧᑦᐃᓂᓇᐧᐊ ᑫ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒧᒋᑭᓯᐧᓴᑦ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᑲᐊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᐧᓂᕈᓇᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑦᑦ ᐯᐧᒐᑉ ᒥᐃᐃᑉᐧᐁᑦ ᑭ ᓂᑭᑦᒫᑯᓇᐧᐊ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐯᒪᒋᐃᐧᐁᑉ ᒥ ᐊᐊᑦ ᕿᒋᐅᑭᒪᐃᑉ ᐧᕿᑦᐧ ᒥ ᑦᑦ ᑭ ᑭᓇᐧᐊᒋᒋᑲᑦ ᒫᓂᓇᑯᑦ ᑭ ᑲᒥᑦᑲᐧᐊᐧᐊ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᑦᑦᐃᐧᐊᐧᐧᕿᓂᑲᓂᐃᑉ ᑲᑦ ᑦᑦ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᑦᑦ ᐃᐃᓯᓂ ᐧᐊᑦᐃᑦᑦ ᑦᑦᐧᑭᓂᑦᑦ ᑭᓂᑦᑦ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᐊᐱ ᐅᐅ ᑲᐃᑭᑦᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐯᐧᒐᑉ ᐧᕿᑯᓂᐧᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐱᐃᑭᓂᓂᑦ?

ᓇᙯ ᒐᓯᑲᑦ ᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐱᓇᕐᐧᐊᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒫᓐ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑭᒋ ᑭᕐᑯᑦᑦ ᑳ ᑕᓂᕿᐧᐊᑦ ᑭᑭᑯᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐯᐧᒐᑉᓕ ᒫᒧᔭᐧᐁᒪᐧᐊᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑦᑦ ᐊᑦ ᑦᑦ ᑦᐃ ᒫᒧᔭᐧᐁᒥᑯᓯ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦ

ᑭᒋᑭᕐᓚᑯᓐᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓐᒃ ᑕᐃ ᑕᓂᓯᒪᑲᒃ ᐱᓴᓂᓯᐃᒃ ᑕ ᕐᐅᓂᒥᑯᓯᐊᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᕐᓇᐯᒃ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᐃᕐᒋᑭᕐᐊᒃ ᓈ ᐃᑭᒃ ᒫᓇᓚᓂᒡᕐᐃᓂᓂᐊᒃ ᑳ ᐃᑯᒋᒃ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐅᒃᓚᓕ?

ᓇˣ ᐊᒃ ᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐱᓕᔭᐃᒃ ᑭ ᐃᕐᐊᒃ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐊᒃᐊᒃ ᒣᓇ ᑲᔪ ᒍᓯᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᒃᒡᐊᒃ ᐊᒃᐅᓯᒃᒡ ᐃᐃᓯᓂ ᐊᒡᐃᒃ ᕐᒃᑭᕐᓂᓂᒋᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑕᒡ ᐅᐅ ᐊᔭᐸᒃᑕᒧᐊᒃᒡ ᒥᓯᐅ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᑎᐸᒋᒧᐊᒃ ᑳ ᐊᓐᓇᐃᒃᒡ ᐊᐸᓂᒃ ᐊᐱᐊᒃ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᒃᒡ ᐅᒃᒋ ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑭᐅ ᒪᒧᔭᐅᒃᒡᐊᒃᒡ ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᓇᓈᒃᒃᒫᐊᒃᒡ ᑭᕐᓂᒃᒡᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐊᐸᒃᑕᒧᐊᒃᒡ ᑲᔪ ᑳ ᑭ ᓄᒃᑕᒧᐊᒃᒡ ᐅᒃᒋ ˣ

---

## ᓇᔪᑖᐃᓂᑲᒃ 29.

ᑲˣ ᐊᐅᓂᒃ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓯᒥᔭᒃ?

ᓇˣ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᐅᐱᓯᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᒃᓴᓐᑦ ᐅᑌᓇᒃ ᑳ ᑕᕐᓂᑭᑯᐸᓐᒃ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑭ ᑫᑦᒥᐃᑯᒡ ᑭᒋ ᐅᒋᒐᔅᐊᒃ ᒋ ᓂᐳᓯᔅ ᐸᓂᒪ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒪᒡ ᑭᓴᒌᐊᒃ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᓂᒃᑎ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑳ ᐃᕐᐊᐸᒫᒡ ˣ

ᓇˣ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᒃᓴᓐᑦ ᐅᑌᓇᒃ ᑭᓴᒌ ᑭ ᐱᐃᕐᐃᓂᑯᒡ ᐅ ᓂᒃᑭᐃᑯᒃ ᑭᕐᒐᓂᒃ ᐅ ᓇᓴᒥᒡ ᑭ ᐃᐸᑭᑎᓇᐊᒡ ᐃᒪ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᒃ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒡ ᓯᒥᔭᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓇᒃ ᑭᓴᒌᐊᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒧᔭᐅᒃᒡᐊᒡ ᑭᕐᒐᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᒃᒡ ᑭᐅᐸ ᓄᒃᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐸᒥᑕᑳᒃ ᒋ ᒪᒐᒡ ᐱᓴᓂᓯᐃᓂᒃ ᑎᐱᒡᑯᑯ ᑳ ᐃᑭᒃᐊᑦᐸᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒃᑕᒪᒃ ᓂᒡᑭᒃᕐᓂᒃᑯᒃ ᐅᒃᒋ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒋᐃᐅᒃᒡᐃᒃ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑯᑕᒡ ᓈ ᐊᐃᔭ ᐊᔭᓂᑯᐸᒃ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᒃ ᐋᐱ ᐅ ᓂᑭᐃᑯᒃ ᑭ ᐱᓂᑯᒡ?

ᓇˣ ᐊᒃᑕᒡ ᐊᒃᓇ ᑳ ᕿᐃᒃᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕿᐃᐅᕿᐃᒡ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑳ

ᑭᒋ ᓴᓯᑭᓯᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᑲ ᐸᒥᑕᑦᑯᒻ ᐅ ᑲᕐᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᑎᐱᑦᑲᑦᑎᓂᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᒻ ᑲᓴ ᒪᒧᔭᑦᐅᒫᒻ ᑲᓴ ᓇᓈᑦᒪᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑯᑕᑦ ᓈ ᑊᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒪᒪᑦᑲᑌᑦᑕᑦᑲᑦᓂᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑦᑭᓂᓂ ᐊᐱ ᑭᓂᑭᒻ ᑭᓴᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑕᑦᑯ ᐊᓇᑦᑯᒡᐊᑦ ᑭ ᓇᑯᓯᑕᑯᑦᐊᒻ ᐊᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑲ ᑲᑭᓯᑕᑦᐅᑦᑕᒪᑦᐊᒻ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓈᐅᑦ ᐋᐱᑭ ᑦᐊᓴ ᑦᐊᑲᒥᑦ ᑲᑕᑦᑭᓂᑭᑦ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐊᑭᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑕᒡ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭᐃᑦᑦᑭᑭᑭᑦᑕᒥᐊᑦ ᑭᒡᐱᑦ ᓄᐱᓈᓐᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐊᓇᑦᑯᒡ ᑭ ᑲᑦᐅᐸᑦᑎᓂᑯᑦᐊ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᑦᐊᔭᒻ ᑭᓴᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᑦᑭᓄᐱᓇᓇᑦᐊᑦ ᓈ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᓇᑦᑯᒡᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᑦᑕᒡ ᐱᓂᒡ ᑭ ᑕᑦᑭᑦᑕᑦᑯᑦᐊᒻ ᑭᑦᓴᓐᑦᐃᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᑦᓴ ᓇᑦᑦᒫᒻ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑦᐱᐃᑭᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑭᒫᒻ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑦᑦᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑭᐃᑦᑦᑭᑭᑦᑭᓄᐊᑦᒪᑭᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑭ ᑕᑦᓂᑭᑦᑭᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐱᐸᓐᑦᑦ ᐅᑌᓈᑦᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭᐃᑯᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐱᐸᓐᑦᑦ ᐅᑌᓇᑦᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓴᓐᑦᐊᒻ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓈᐅᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᒥᑦᑲᑦᐊᑦᑦᑭᑦ ᐊᐱᓄᑭᑦᑦ ᐱᐃᑕᒪᑦᐃᑦᑦᐊᑦᒻ ᐱᑭᑦᑦᐊᑦᒻ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᓴᑦᒻ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑭᑯᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑭᑦᑦ ᐋᐱ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑦᑦᑭᑦᑦᑭᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᑯᒡ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓂᑲᓂᑦᐋᑦ ᐱᓂᒡ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᒻ ᑎᐱᒡᑯ ᐅᑦᑦᐊᔭᓂᑭᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐋ ᐱᓄᑭᑦᑦᐋᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑦᐋᑲᐃᑲᑦᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐱᑦᑎᑭᑦᐊᒻ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓈᐅᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑦᐊᐸᒻᐊᒻ ᑭᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑭᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑲᑦᐃᓴᑦᐊᒻ ᑕᒡ ᑭᒪᒧᔭᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᑦᐊᑦ ᒪᓐ ᒥᑭᑦᑦᐃᓇᑦ ᑲ ᐅᓂᑦᑦᑦᑭᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑦᑦᐊᐸᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᓈ ᑦᑕᒡ ᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓈᐅᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑲᑦᐃᑦ ᐸᑦᐊᒥᐃᓂᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑯᑦᐊᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᑯᑦᑭ ᒥ ᑭᑦᑦᓯᑦᑦᑲ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑎᐱᓇᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑖᑦᑭᑦᐋᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑦ ᑭᑦᑦᑦᐋᒻ ᐯᑲᑦᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒥᑲᓂᑲᑦᑦ ᐃᓈᑦᑭᔭᑦ ˣ

ᑲᕐ ᕿᑯᓂᓗᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᓗᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᐋᐱ ᑳ ᒪᒐᓂᑉ ᐃᓂᑯ ᐊᓂᕐᓇᐅᓗ ᑳ ᑲᑭᑦᑕᑦᐅᓗᑕᒥᓂᑉ?

ᓇᕐ ᐸᑦᐊᒥᐃᓂᓗᑦ ᒍᓯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑯᓯᑕᑯᓗ ᒋᐅᐸ ᐅᑦ ᐅᓗ-ᒐᓕᒪᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓗᑕᒪ ᒋ ᐅᓂᒡᑲᑉ ᒋ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᑉ ᐃᓂᑯ ᐊᐱ-ᓄᒋᓪᓗᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑕᒡ ᐃᒋᑦ ᐋᑭᑦᑦ ᐃᔪᓗ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒋ ᐊᔭᔭᓗ ᐸᓂᒫ ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᐱᓇᓗᑦᒥᓂᓇᓗ ᐅᕋᑦ ᒫ ᐅ ᑳ ᑲᐧᕿᒋᓗᑦ ᒋ ᓂᕐᐊᓇᒋᐋᑉ ᒋᔪᑦᐊᑦᑦ ᐊᑦᑦᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᑭ ᐃᕐᒋᕿᑦ ᓈ ᑕᒡ ᒍᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑯᑉ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐅᓗᒐᑦᓕ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑦᑕᒡ ᐋᐱ ᑕᒡ ᑳ ᒫᒫᑉ ᐅᕋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᓂᔪᐧᐋᑦ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᓗᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᓂᔪᓂᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓪᓗᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐱᑦᓕᔭᑦᐃᑦ ᐃᓄᓗᑦᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑳ ᓂᑭᐧᐋᑉ ᐋᑉᐃᑯᑉ ᐅ ᑯᓇᑯᓯᑉ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐊᓇᓗᐧᑯᒡᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐊᓇᓗᐧᑯᒡᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᐧᕿᓂᓗᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᓗᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᒪᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᐸᑉ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑳ ᓂᔪᒋᓗᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓪᓗᑦ ᐋᑉᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐋᑯᓯ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓂᑉᐳᑉ ᐋᑉᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑦᐅᑦᑕᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐅ ᐧᑭᔪᑦ ᐊᑦᑭᓂᑦᓗᐊᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯᓂᒋᑦ ᑭ ᑎᐅᑦᒥᓂᑉ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐋ ᑭᓂ ᐃᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᑎᐅᑦᒋᕿᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓂᑉᐳᑉ ᐅᕋᑦ ᐧᕿᑯᓂᑦᐃᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᒍᓯᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᑯᓯᑕᑯᑦ ᐅᑦᒋᓇᑦ ᑭᐃᑕᒪᑯᑉ ᒋ ᐅᑕᐱᓈᑉ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓪᓗᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭᓇᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᑦᓗᐃᑉ ᐋᑭᑦᑦ ᒋ ᑭᐧᐅᑉ ᓄᑦᑕᑦ ᑕᒡ ᑎᐅᑦᒋᕿᓂᑉ ᐊᑦᑭᓇᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐋᑭᑦᑦ ᑭ ᑯᑕᒥ ᒋ ᐃᔪᑉ ᒥᑕᒡ ᓈᔪᓗᐧᐋ ᐅᑎᓇᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑦ ᑳᓕᓕ ᐋᑭᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐱᔪᑎᐅᑦᒋᕿᓂᒋᑦ ᐅᕋᑦ ᐊᑦᑎᐸᑦ

---

## ᓇᔪᑖᐧᐃᓂᑲᑦ 30.

ᑲᕐ ᑭ ᑳ ᑭᐃᑦᑕᑦ ᓈ ᐧᕿᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᒫᒪᑲᑉ ᐊᐳᑦᑎᑭ ᐊᐱ ᐊᓗᓂᔪᑦ ᒥᑕᒋᑦ ᐅ ᑕᓯᐱᐳᑦᐊᑭᓯᑉ ᒋᔪᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑦᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭᐃᒋᐧᐊᑦ ᒍᓯᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒋᑦ-

ᓴᓗᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓂᒋᑦ ᑎᐱᖕᑯᑯ ᐅᑦ ᑐᒋᒃᑲᑐᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑲᓇᐧᐅᑦᒋ-ᑲᑐᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑳ ᐱᑦᑯᓴ ᐃᑦᑯᑎᐃᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᖕᑦ ᑲᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐅ-ᐱᒋᐧᐊᑦᒋᑦ ᑫᔭᐱ ᖕᑦ ᒋᑦᓴᓕᑦᐃᑦ ᑭ ᑕᓂᒋᑦ ᑳ ᓂᒋ ᑭᔪᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑦᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᑯᑦ ᐅ ᐃᑕᐱᒪᑦ ᐅ ᔪᐱᐃᑫ-ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᓄᑦᑕᐧᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑲᐧᑫᒋᒪᑦ ᑳᑭᓇ ᖕᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᑲᓄᑦᑕᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑲᑊᐅᑦᑕᓇᐧᑰ ᐅ ᑳᑭᐧᑫᐃᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅᓈᐧᑫᐧᐊᔪᐃ-ᐧᐅᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᒋᓯ

ᑲᓯ ᓈᓴᔪᐃᑦ ᓈ ᖕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᐧᐅᐃᒋᐧᐊᑦ ᒍᓯᐧᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᒥᓇ ?

ᓇᓯ ᐊᑦ ᖕᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭ ᑐᐧᐯᑕᐧᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᖕᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑳ ᑭᑦᐅᑦᑕᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑭᓄᑲᐸᐃ ᑲᔪ ᖕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᑯᑦ ᐊᓂ-ᔪᓈᐯᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑦᓯ

ᑲᓯ ᐊᐱ ᐅ ᓂᐅᒋᒋᓴᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᒋᐧᐊᐸᑦᑕᐃᐧᐅᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒥᓴᔭᐃᑦ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓇᒋᑦ ᒐᑦᐊᑦ ᓴᑲᔪᔭᑦ ᐅ ᐧᑭᓴᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ?

ᓇᓯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒍᑎᔭ ᒣᐧᑲᒥᑦ ᒋ ᐃᓵᓂᒋᑦ ᒪᔭᑯᑦ ᐧᑦᑦ ᐅ ᐸᒥᑕᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᒐᑦ ᑭ ᐊᐧᑭᐊᐃᑦᑎᐸᑦ ᐯᐧᑲᐃᑲᑦ ᐅᐱᐧᐊᔪᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐅᑦᒋᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᓗᑲᐯ ᑲᔪ ᐸᐧᑲᑦ ᐊᒧ ᓯᓯᐧᐸᐧᑲᑦ ᑲ ᐅ ᒥᒋᑦᒥᒥᒋᑦᑦ

ᑲᓯ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑦᒋᑫᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᒐᑦ ᒣᐧᑲᒥᑦ ?

ᓇᓯ ᐊ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓈᐯᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᑲᐱᓇᓯᑲᑯᑦ ᒋ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᐧᐅᔪᑦᑕᒥᓂᑦ ᐅ ᒪᒋᐃᑦᑦᐧᐅᐱᓯᐧᐃᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᖕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑕᐧᐊᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓂᑦᑲᒥᑦ ᒋ ᓇᐧᐅᔪᑦᑕᒥᑦ ᓂ ᒪᒋᐃᑦᑦᐧᐅᐱᓯᐧᐃᓂᓇᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐱᑭᑦᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐧᐊᒋᒋᑲᑦᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐅᔪᐧᐅᑦᒋᑫᐃᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒋ ᐱᓂᐊᑲᓂᐃᐧᐊᑦ ᐅ ᒪᒋᐃᑦᑦᐧᐅᐱᓯᐧᐃᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑦᒋᑫᓂᑦ ᑲᔪ ᖕᑦ ᑭᒋ ᑭᑦᑦᐧᑯᑦ ᒋ ᐃᔪᓂᑦ

ᑲᓯ ᑲᓕᓕᓄᑦ ᓈ ᑭᐱ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑭ ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑕᐧᑰᑦ ᒐᑦᐊᑦ ?

ᓇᓯ ᐊᑦᖕᑦ ᐃᐧᑦ ᐊᐱ ᒪᔭᑕᑲᒥᑭᓯᑦ ᒐᑦ ᒋ ᑳ ᑭᑭᒥᐧᐅᑦ ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑕᑫᑦ

---

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 31.

ᑲᕐ ᓴᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑦᑦᐅᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᑭᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᐸᒻ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑭ ᓴᑲᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᓂᐱᑳᑦ ᑭᑭᑭᓯᑯᑦ ᑦᑯ ᑭᓇᓵᑯᓇᒪᐧᐊᑳᓂᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᒪᑦ ᑦᑯ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭᒪᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐱᓇᓯᑲᑯᒻ ᑲᐸ ᑦᑯ ᑭᑭᑭᓯᑯᐃᐧᓂᐃᑦ ᑭ ᒪᑦᓯᑦᑲᑊ ᒥᐧᐊᐊᑦ ᓂᑦᑭᑦ ᓴᓴᑭᐊᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᒥᓄᓇᐧᐅᐃᒻᕐᕝ

ᑲᕐ ᑳ ᑲᐱᑦᑯᓴᑭᑦ ᐅᓄ ᐧᓴᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅ ᓱᑲᑦᓴᑦᑲᑊᑎᓂᑦ ᑭᐃᓵ ᒥᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐸᑲᑘᕐ ᓂᒥᑦᓇ ᑦᑯ ᑭᓱᑲᑦ ᑲᐸ ᓂᒥᑦᓇ ᑦᑯ ᑎᐱᑳᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑦᑯ ᐧᐊᐃᓯᓂᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓯᑲᑯᑦ ᒪᑭᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓱᐊᓱᑦᒪᑯ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᕐ ᑳᑭᓇ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᐃᓇᑦ ᐅ ᐅᒫ ᐊᑭᑦ ᑳ ᑦᑲᑦᑭᑦ ᑭᕐᐱᑦ ᓇ ᐧᐊᑭᑦᑯᕐᕝ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑦᑦᑭᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑦᑯ ᐊᓇᐧᐅᑦᑦ ᑳᑭᓇ ᐊᑭ ᑦᑦᑯ ᐧᐊᓇᑭᐅᐃᓇᑦ ᑲᐸ ᓇᑦᑦᐅᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓴᕐᐅᑦᑦ ᐊᓂᕐ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᒪᑭᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐊᐧᐊᑦ ᒪᒪᑦ ᓴᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐃᑭᓂᑦ ᐃᓱᐱᐃᑲᑐ ᑭ ᑳ ᓇᐧᐊᑭᑦᑦᐊ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑭᐅᐸ ᑭ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᒥᐊᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᑦ ᑭᐸᒥᑦᐧᐊᕐᕝ

ᑲᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᑦᑦ ᓈ ᑦᑦ ᒪᑭᒪᓂᑦᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐱᐸᒥᐃᑦᑦ ᑦᑦ ᐅᑦᒐᕐᓚᑦᕐᕝ

ᑲᕐ ᓴᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅ ᓱᑲᑦᑭᑦᑦᑲᑊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᑭ ᒪᒪᕐ ᑭᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐱᓇᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᐊᑦᑭ ᑳ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓯᓂᑭᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐃᑭᓂᓇᑦ ᕿᒪᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐱᓕᒻ ᑲᐸ ᐸᑦᓇᒥᑦ ᒥᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᑦᓇᑦᕝ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 32.

ᑲᕝᕕ ᑭᑭᕐᑦ ᓈ ᑦᑯᑯᓐᓄᑦ ᒪᒪᑕᐃᒋᑭᐃᑦ ᑳ ᐃᒋᑲᒐᕝᕕ?

ᓇᕝᕕ ᐊᐱ ᐯᑭᑎᓇᖅ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᑦᑯᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᒪᒪᑲᒐᑦᑕᑦᑲᑉᑎᓂᕝ ᒋ ᐃᖅ ᑭᓂᓂᕝ ᑲᐸᑯ ᐯᑭᑎᓇᒪᕐᒋᑦ ᒋ ᐃᓱᒋᕐᓇᓂᑦᐊᑎᓂᕝ ᐃᐃᑦ ᕿᕐᑭᑦᓯᑦᑲ ᐊᓂᓱᓈᐯᕝ ᒋ ᑐᑕᒧᑦᐋᒥᒥᐃᐃᑦ ᒫᒪᑦᑕᐃᐃᓱᒋᕐᑯᐃᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᒐᕝᕕᕝᕕ

ᑲᕝᕕ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᒫ ᓂᑦᑲ ᑳ ᑕᓱᒪᒫᑲᒥᐃᒋᕐᒥ ᒋᑦᑦ?

ᓇᕝᕕ ᐃᐃᒫ ᕿᓇ ᐅᑎᓇᖅ ᑳᓕᓕ ᐋᑭᖅ ᐃᑎᕐᑎᐃᕝᑯᖅᕐᑯᐃᓂᖅ ᒥ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᓇᖅᑐᒪᑲᓂᐃᐊᒥ ᒋᑦᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅᑭᖅ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑭᕝᑭᓄᐊᒪᑳᓇᖅᕝᕕ

ᑲᕝᕕ ᑦᑯᑯᓐᓄᑦ ᐃ ᑦᐊᓄᑯᐸᓐᓄᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒫᒪᑦᑕᐃᐃᓱᒋᕐᑯᐃᑦ?

ᓇᕝᕕ ᐅ ᑭ ᖁᒥᓇᐳᐃᑦ ᓂᖅᑯᑦᑕᑦ ᓂᐱᐊᖅᐹᖅᐋᖅ ᑎᐱᐱᓂᑭᖅᕝᕕ

ᑲᕝᕕ ᑭᑳ ᑭ ᐃᑕᓇᑦ ᑦᑯᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑐᑖᖅ ᒋᑦᑦ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᖅ ᑳᓕᓕᓄᖅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒥᕝᕕ

ᓇᕝᕕ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓄᐱ ᐯᓕᖅ ᐅᑐᑦ ᑦᐃᐯᓂᖅ ᕿᑲᑦ ᐅ ᑐᑦᑕᐃᐹᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᒐ ᒥᑕᕝ ᑭ ᐃᐱᓴᓂᒋᑦ ᐯᓕᖅ ᓴᒥᓇᔭ ᐃᑦᑦᑯᑦᐅᑦ ᐱ ᓇᑕᐃᐱᓂᕝ ᒋᑦᑦ ᑕᕝ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒥᕝᕕᒋᑦ ᒥᑕᕝ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᑳᑲᓄᓇᕝ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐋᕝ ᑦᑲᔭᑦ ᒋ ᐸᒥᑦᐋᕝ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᕝᕕ

ᑲᕝᕕ ᒥᓇ ᑳᐸ ᐊᔭᓂᑯᐸᓐᓄᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐋᑳᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐊᐱ?

ᓇᕝᕕ ᑳᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᑎᓇᖅ ᐃᓵᓂᑯᐸᑦ ᐊᐃ ᑭᕝᐱᓇᑐᓂᒋᑦ ᒥᒋᑦᐃᓂ ᐋᐱ ᑦ ᑭ ᒪᒪᕐᑯᐅᑦᑦᑕᑦᒧᑦ ᑦᐊᐸᒪᑦᐋᕝ ᑳ ᑲᓄᓇᓂᕝ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓴᒥᓇᔭ ᐃᑦᕐᑦᐋᑦ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᓯᑦᑲ ᐃᑭᑦ ᒍᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᓴᒥᓇᔭ ᐊᓂᓱᓈᐯᑦ ᒋᑦᑦ ᒪᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᐋᑦ ᑳᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᓱᓈᐯᑦᕝᕕ

ᑲᙵ ᑳᐅᐃᑦ ᓈ ᑭ ᑕᑭᐅᑦᑕᒪᐦᐅᐃᓯᑦ ᑯᑕᑦ ᒫᒪᑦᑕᐃᒋᑲᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑦᑕᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᕿᓇ ᑕᓇᑭᐅᓂᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐊᑦᑕᑦ ᐯᔪᑦ ᑭᒋ ᑦᑕᐃᓂᓂ ᐋᑦᑯᓯᓂᑯᐸᑦ ᐅ ᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᑲᐸᐣᓂᐊᑦ ᐅᑐᓈᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓯᑳᑦᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑕᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᑕᑦ ᒋ ᐱᐃᓴᓂᒋᑦ ᒋ ᓈᓈᑦᑕᐃᐊᓂᒻ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓯᑦ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓈᑦ ᐅᑕ ᒪᒐᑦ ᐱᒪᑎᓯ ᑭᑦᑭᑦ ᒥᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐋᐱ ᑭᓇᑲᓂᒻᑯᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑖᑯᓯᐃᑦ ᒥᑕᑦ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐱᒪᑎᓯᒻ?

ᑲᙵ ᑳᓈᐃᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑯᑕᑦ ᑦᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐃᔪᒪᒪᑦᑕᐃᐃᔪᒋᑫᓯ?

ᓇᙵ ᐊᑦᑕᑦ ᐅᑭ ᓇᓇᑦᑕᐃᐋᑦ ᐋᓴᑦᑯᓯᓂᒋ ᐅᑭ ᑦᐊᐱᐋᑦ ᑳ ᑦᐊᐱᓯᑦᑳ ᐅᑭ ᑐᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓗᑕᐅᓯᓂᒻ ᒋ ᐊᓂᒥᑕᑯᓯᓂᒻ ᑲᐸ ᑕᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᓯᒐᓯᑦᑳ ᒋ ᐅᑦᓯᒐᓂᒋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑦᑳᐊᑦ ᐃᓂ ᓗᐳᓂᒋ ᒥᓇᑦᐊ ᒋ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᒻ ᑲᐸ ᑕᑦ ᒪᓗ ᑯᑕᑭᓴᑦ ᑦᑫᑯᓗᑦᐋᑦ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑦᑕᐃᐃᔪᒋᑫᙵ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 33.

ᑲᙵ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᐃᐃᑦᑲᐸᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐋᔪᓂᔪᑦ ᒥᑕᒋᑦ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᓇᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐋᑦᔪᓂᔪᑦ ᒥᑕᒋᑦ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ ᑳ ᑲᑭᑦᑲᐸᒥᑯᑦᐋᑦ ᒋᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᑳ ᑫᑭᒥᑦᐅᑦᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑦᐅᓂ ᒥᑦᓇᒧᐃᑦᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᑦᐋᑦ ᑳᐯᑭᐅᐃᓯᑦᐃᑦᓂᓂ ᒋ ᓇᓇᑦᑕᐃᐊᑦᐋᑦ ᐊᓴᑦᑯᓯᓂᒋᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑯᑕᑭᓴᑦ ᑦᑫᑯᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑳ ᒪᒪᑦᐅᑦᑕᑦᑲᑦᑎᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐃᔪᒋᑫᑦᐋᑦ ᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᔪᓂᑲᓯᑦᐋᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐋᔪᓂᔪᑦ ᒥ ᑕᒋᑦ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᓇᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᕐᒪᑦ ᐱᑮ ᑲᐸ ᕿᑦᑕ ᓯᐱᑎ ᐅᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᐃᒋᓴᓂᑦᐋᑦ ᒐᑦ ᐊᓯᑦ ᐱᓕᒻ ᐸᑦᑕᓇᒥᑦ ᒪᑎᑦ ᑕᒪᑦ ᕿᑦ ᐊᒥᐱᓴᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᑎᓴᑦ ᕐᒪ ᑲ ᑫᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᓂᓂᐃᑦ ᑲᐸ ᒍᑕᑦ ᐃᑦᑲᓇᔪᓯᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᑦᓇᓂᑦᐋᑦ ᒥᑦᓇᒋᒧᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑭᑦᓇᓂᑦᐋᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐃᐃᑊ ᒥᑦᓇᒋᒧᑦᐃᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑳ ᑭᐱᑕᒪᑦᐊᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐊᔭᑦᐅᑦᑎᓱᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦᐯᔪᓂᒥᑯᒃ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅᐸᓱᒥᑯᒃ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᑊᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᐊᑦᑦᐅᑦᑎᓱᑦᐃᑦ ᐅᑕᒪᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᓂᑦᑎᑦᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᒋ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᑦᐅᔪᑦᑕᒥᑦᑦ ᒫᒋ ᐃᓱᑦᐅᐱᓱᑦᐃᓈᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᑊᑲᔭᑯᐱᒪᑎᓱᓇᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᙮

---

## ᓇᔪᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 34.

ᑲ ᙮ ᑊᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑳ ᑭᑦᑊᐃᑦ ᑊᐊᑭᒃ ᐊᐳᐃᑦᑦ ᑊᐊᒋᐃᑦᑦ ᑳ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑊᒃ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑳ ᑭᑦᑭᒥᑦᐅᐃᑦ ᑳ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᒃ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒪᓐ ᐊᓂᑦᓱᓇᐅᑦ ᑳ ᐱᓇᓱᑲᑯᒃ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᐊᑲᔭᓂᒧᓂᒃ ᒋ ᓄᑲᑎᓱᓂᒃ ᒋᐱᔭᓂᓱᓂᒃ ᒋᔭᑦᐅᑦᒋᑊᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᑭᖓᑦᐊᑦᑎᓱᓂᒃ ᒋ ᔭᑭᐊᓂᒃ ᐃᓂᑊ ᑳᓱᑦᑊᓂᒥᑯᑦᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᒋ ᒪᒋᐊᑦᓂᒥᑕᑯᓱᓱᑦᑳ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑦᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪ ᐅᑕᔭᒥᐅᑦᐃᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᒐᓂᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᓱᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓱ ᐅᓂᑦᑲᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐃᑦᑊᑦᑲᐅᑦ ᑳᑭᓂᐳᓂᒥ ᐅᓈᐯᒪᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᔪᑦ ᑭᓂᐳᓂᒋᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐊᓂᐱᑎᑊᒃ ᐅᒐᓇᓂᑦ ᓂᑦᐃᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᒐᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑭᑦᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᓂᓱᓈᐯᑦ ᒫ ᒋᐃᓇᓂ ᐊᐃᓇᐱᓇᓂᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑳ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᑊᓂᒫᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑦᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐯᓱᑯᓂᒋᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᔪᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑦᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᑊ ᐅᓂ ᐅᓱᑦᑲᑦᐃᓂ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᓱᓱᑦᑭᓱᑦᓂᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭᐃᑭᑦᒃ ᑦᐅᑦᑭᓂᑭᒫᑦ ᐅᓂᑦᑲᑦ ᑭᑎᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑕᑦ ᑳ ᓂᐳᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᑭ ᔭᒪᑕᐱ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒥᑕᑯᓱ ᒥᑕᑦ ᐊᐱ ᒋᔭᑦ ᑭᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᑦᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑦᓂᓂ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓱᒪᒪᓱᑦᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᓄᑎᓂᓂᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᒥᑎᑦᑯᒋᒪᓂᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭᑦᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᑦᓇᑦ ᑭ ᐊᔭᓂᑦ

ᑯᐸᑦ ᓴᒃᑲᐃᑲᒃᓂᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᐋᓂ ᑭᒋᓄᑎᓂᓂ ᒥᑦᑲ ᓂᐸᑦ ᒥᑕᖕ ᑭ ᐱᑯᖕᑯᓂᑯᒥ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᒃᐋᑦ ᒥᑕᖕ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑭᑭᐱᒋᑦ ᑭᓄᑎᓂᓂᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐊᑦᓇᑎᒃᓂᓂᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑳ ᐃᑦᒧᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᒍᑦᐋᑦ ᑦᐊᔭᐸᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᐅᓄ ᒪᒪᒃᑕᐃᒋ ᑫᐃᓇᒃ?

ᓇᑉ ᒪᓂ ᐅ ᑭᐅᑦᐯᓴᓂᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᑭᓴᑦᐊᒃ ᒪᓂ ᑕᖕ ᑲᓴ ᑳᐃ ᐅ ᑭᐅᑦᐯᓴᓂᒪᓯᑦᐋᑦᐊᒃ ᐃᓂᑦ ᖕ ᑳ ᕐᒃᑫᓂᒥᑯᑦ ᑭᐃᑦᑭᒃᑦᐋᑦ ᒪᑭᒪᓂᒃ ᐅ ᐃᒋᐃᑯᒃ ᒥᐃᐃᑦ ᑦᐅᒃᑭᑲᖕᑭᒃᑦ ᒫᒪᑕᐃᒋᑫᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᒃᓈᒃ ᒥᓯ ᑭ ᐸᐸᐊᓗᓴᑦᐋᑦ ᑳ ᑭᑭᒥᑦᐅᑦᐋᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᑦᐋᑦ ᐅᒃᑕᓯᒃᑭᒃ ᐅᒐᓇᒃ ᑲᓴ ᑕᖕ ᒪᓂ ᑦᑫᑯᓂᒃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᒃᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᒫᒪ ᐊᑦᐅᑦᒋᑲᒃᓂᑦ ᐆᒃᒋᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᑦᐅᓂᒃᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐅᓯᐱᐃᑫᐃᓂᓂᑦᐋᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐃᑭᑦ ᒍᑦᐋᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓂ ᒥᓄᑲᓇᑦᐅᒃᑕᒪᑦᐋᓇᒃ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᒃ ᐆᐅ ᑳᑭᑦᑫᐃᓇᒃ ᑳ ᐃᓂᒃᑕᒧᑦᐋᑦ ᐋᓇᐃᒃᐃᑯᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒫᒋᐊᓯᐅᐱᓯᑦᐋᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᑦᐅᓂᒃᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᓴᑎᑦᓯᓴᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐃᑭᑦ ᒍᑦᐋᑦ ᑳᓄᐱᓇᑕᒧᑦᐋᑦ ᐅᓯᑭᒃᑭᓄᐋᒫᑫᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑭ ᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐃᓂᓂᐋᑦ ᓴᑕᖕ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯᓂᒋᒃ ᒥᐃᐃᑦ ᓴᑎᑦᓯᓴᑦ ᑉᐅᒋᐃᓯᓂᑲᓇᑲᓂᐃᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᖕᐯᑕᓇᑦᐊ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓇᓇᒃ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓇᒃ ᐅᑕ ᑳ ᐅᓯᐱᐊᒥᓂᒋᒃ ᒧᓯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓂᑕᓇᑦᐊ ᖕᑕᖕᑲᓇᑦᐊ ᑕᖕ ᑯᑕᑭᓴᒃ ᑲᐃᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑉᑐᖕᐯᑕᒃᓯᓇᑦᐊ ᑳᑭᑫ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᑦ ᐅᒋᑲᑯᑦᐋᑦ ᑲᐃᒃ ᑲᓴ ᑭᒋᑭᓯᓂᒃ ᒋᐃᓵᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑳ ᒥᓄ ᐃᓯᑦᐅᐱᓯᓂᑦ ᑲᓴ ᒫᒋ ᐃᖕᑯᑐᒃ ᒋᐃᓵᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑳ ᒪᒋᐃᓯᑦᐅᐱᓯᓂᑦᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᓂᒃ ᑳ ᐃᓯᑦᐊᐸᒃᑎᓂᑦᐅᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐯᒪᒋᐃᑦᐅᑦ ᑦᑳᔭᒃ ᑭ ᑐᖕᐯᑕᓯᑦᑳ ᐃᑭᑦ ᓴᑎᑦᓯᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒃ ᑕᖕ ᐅᐅᒫᒃ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᒃᐋᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᒃ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓂᑎᓯ ᐅᑦᓗᐋᑦ ᑲᓴ ᐋᑭᓯᒃ ᑲᓴ ᑎᑲᑦ ᐅ

ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᒥᓪᓗᒃ ᐅᓂᐧᐅᐸ ᐊᓈᒧ ᐋᓴᔪ ᐃᖕᑲᓂᐳᐧᐋᒻ ᐃᑭᒃ ᓂᓯᑦ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᐸ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᑳᐃᑦ ᐅᑎᐯᓂᒪᓯᑦ ᓄᐳᓂᑭᑦ ᒥ ᐃᐃᒃ ᐧᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᕿᒋᑳᒐᐸ ᕐᔭᐱ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐋᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ ᑯᑦᐸ ᑦ ᐃᔪ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐃᓂᑦᐸ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᑦᐋᒻ ᐃᑭᒃ ᐅᕿᐧᐃᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐸ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐃᑭᒃ ᒍᐧᐋᒻ ᑳ ᒥᐧᓄᑕᒧᐧᐋᒻ ᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᐧᐋᒻ ᐅᕿᐧᐋᑦ ᑲᐊ ᑦ ᐃᑭᒃ ᕈᑦᐃᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᐸ ᑳ ᔪᑦᕿᓂᒪᐧᐋᒻ ᑯᑦᑭᔭᑦ ᒍᐧᐋᒻ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐃᑳ ᓈ ᐅᑭᑲᐧᕿᑦᑕᓈᐧᐋᒻ ᐃᑭᒃ ᕈᑦᐃᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᒻ ᒋ ᐊᐧᓄᑦᐧᐋᒻᐋᒻ ᒋᓴᕐᑦᑭᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᐧᐊᒻ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐊᑦᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐅᑭᐃᔪᑲᐧᕿᑦᑕᓈᐧᐋᒻ ᐧᑲᔭᑯᐧᐋᒻ ᓈ ᑎᐯᒋᕿᐃᓈᓂᔭᑦᑭᑦ ᒋ ᒥᓂᑦ ᓯᒻᔪᑦ ᑲᐊ ᐱᑯ ᑳᐃ ᑭᐧᐱᑦ ᑦ ᐃᑯᒃ ᓄᐧᕿᐊᔪᐃᑯᐧᐋᒻ ᑦᑭᑦ ᐅ ᑭᕿᑦᑕᓈᐧᐋᒻ ᐋᐱᒥ ᒋ ᔪᑦᕿᓂᒥᑯᒃ ᑳᑭᓈ ᒍᐧᐋᒻ ᐋᐱ ᑦ ᐃᓄᑦᑕᒧᒃ ᒋ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐊᐧᐋᒻ ᑭᔪᑦᑕᐧᐋᒻ ᑭᑦᑕᐧᐋᒻ ᑭᑦᑕᐧᐋᒻ ᑭᔪ

ᓇᕐᑖᐃᓂᒃ 35.

ᑲᕝ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᑐᒪᒃᑲᕐ ᐊᑉᐅᒋᒃᑲᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐊᑕᓗᒃᑲ ᑲ ᑕᑕᑉᒃᑲᑦᑭᑦ ᐸᓂᒫ ᑭᑉᐋᐸᑉᒃᑳᕐ ᐊᑭ ᐊᐊᒥ ᒥᓴᔭ ᐆᒃᑲᐱᐃᔪᓂᔭᑉᐊᑦ ᐅᑐᒋᓕᒫᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᒪᒋᐃᒡᑯᑐᑦ ᒋ ᐊᐸᑭᓇᒻ ᐃᓂᒥ ᐃᔪᑉᐅᐱᓯᓂ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲᐸ ᑲᑭᑫ ᑫ ᑕᔪᑯᑕᑦᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᒥ ᐃᑕᒡ ᐃᑦ ᑲ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᑉᐅᐱᓯᓂᑭᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋ ᑭᔪᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᔭᑉᐋᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲᑭᑫ ᑫ ᑕᔪᒥᑉᓂᓄᒧᓂᒋᑦᑦ

ᑲᕝ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑉ ᒐᑦ ᑲᓯᑲᐊᑦᑕᑫᒻ?

ᓇᕝ ᑭᐸᑉᑲᐅᑎᐃᑲᒥᑉᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐸᑭᓂᑯᑦ ᐅᕐᑯ ᐊᑦᑎᐸᑦᑦ

ᑲᕝ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑉᑲᐅᑐᐃᑲᒥᑉᑯᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᒻ?

ᓇᕝ ᐅᕐᑯ ᐊᑦᑎᐸᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᑯᐸᑦ ᒋᐃᑎᑫᒪᒻ ᐅᕐᑯᑎᔭᑦ ᐅᔪᒥᑦᐋᑦ ᐅᕐᑯ ᐱᓂᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᑲᐃᑦ ᑭ ᑉᑲᔭᑉᑯᒋᑫᓯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒻ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐃᑉᑫ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᓂᑦᑲᑎᓯ ᐅᕐᑯᑎᔭᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑯᓯᒪᑦ ᐅᕐᑯᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑉᑲᐅᑐᐃᑲᒥᑉᑯᑦ ᒋ ᐊᐸᑭᓇᒻ ᒐᑦᐊᑦ ᑭ

ᑲᕝ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑉ ᒐᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐸᑉᑲᐅᑐᐃᑲᒥᑉᑯᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᑉᓂᑦᐃᑦ ᑭᑕᔪᑫ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑭᑦᑭᑉᑫᑉᓴᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᐅᕐᑯ ᑭᐃᔪ ᐅᔪᑭᑉᒐᒻᑦᑦ

ᑲᕝ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐃᔪ ᐅᔪᑭᑉᒐᒻ ᐅᕐᑯ ᒋ ᓂᓴᑲᓂᐃᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒐᑦᐊᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᓂᑦᑯᑦᑎᑦ ᑲᔪᑲᑎᓂᑉ ᐅᕐᑯᑎᔭᑦ ᐅ ᑕᓂᓴᑦ ᑭ ᓂᒥᑦᑕᑉᐊᑯᐸᑦ ᐅᕐᑯᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓇᑉᐅᐃᑯᑦ ᑕᑦ ᐅᕐᑯ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒋᑦ ᒋ ᒥᓇᒋᑦ ᑉᑫᑯᑉᑫᑦ ᑫᓇᑕᑉᐅᑦᑕᒥᓂᑉᑫᑦ ᐃᑦ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᓴᑯᓯᒥᑯᒻ ᐅᑭᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑉᑭᑦᑉᐋᑦ ᐊᐊᒫᒪ ᐅᓇᑲᑦᐃᑦ ᒥᔪᔪᑦ ᒐᑦ

ᑲᓯᑲᐊᑦᑕᑫᒻ ᐅᑎᑦᑲᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑕᒡ ᑭᒥᑦᒋᓇᑦᐅᐸᑦᑕᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑭᒋᒻ-ᐅᑭᒫ ᐅᓂᑦᐅᑦ ᐊᓇ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐊᓂᒥᑕᑯᓯᒻ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓇᑦ ᒋ ᑭᒡᒻ-ᑭᑦᑫᑦᖠᑲᓂᐃᓂᒻ ᒐᑦᐊᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓵᒫᒻ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᑦᑯᓈᐅᑦ ᐊᓇᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑯᑲᒡᑫᑦᑕᑦᑲᑦᑎᓂᑦ ᑲ ᓄᐱᓇᓂᑯᒻ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐃᑭᒃ ᐊᓂᑦᑯᓈᐅᑦ ᑦᐊᑦᐊᑦᑐᒡᒡ ᓈᓇᑦ ᑭᒋ ᒥᑦᑕᓯᒻ-ᒥᑦᑕᓇ ᑭ ᑕᑦᑯᑦᐊᒻ ᐊᓗᑦᐊᑦᐊᑯᑦᑕᑦ ᑦᑕᒡ ᓈᓇᑦ ᐸᑦᑫᑦᑯᑦᑲᑦᑕᑦ ᑕᑦᑲᑦᑕᑦᑲᑦᑕᑦᑲᑦ

ᑲᕝ ·ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᓯᒋ ᕐᓯᑫᓂᒫ·ᐋᒻ ᒋᓴᓴᓯ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒎ·ᐊᒃ?

ᓇᕝ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒎ·ᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓂᒫ·ᐋᒃ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒥᓴᓴᓯ ᒋ ᑕ·ᑭᕐᓂᓂᒋᓯ ᒪᔭᑯᒻ ᐊᑭᐃ ᐅᑭᒪ ᒋ ᒪᒫᕐᓂᐋᒋᓯ ᐃᓂᑉ ·ᐅᓂ·ᐋᒃ ᕈᒥᐃᓂᓂ·ᐋᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᒋ ᐅᓯᐱᓈᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᑦ-ᓗᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂ·ᐋᒃ ᐊ·ᐊᕐᒥᒃᒻ ᒋ ᐊᐱᒐᓯᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᐊᐱᒻ ᑦᒋ ᐃᓯ ᓂᓯᑯᑎᔭᓯ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᓇᓯ, ᑎᐱᒡᑯᑯ ᒪᔭ ᑎᐯᓯᒋᑫᓂᒻ ᒥᑦᑲ ᑎᐱᑊ ᑲᔪ ᓴᓕᒪᓯ, ᒋᓴᑦ ᑦᒋ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓄᑕᑎᓯ ᒥ ·ᐅᓯᒋ ᑭ ᕐᓯᑫᓂᒥᑯᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒎ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑭᒋᓐ·ᐋᒻ ᑦᒋ ᒋ ᓂᓯᑯᒻᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᒧᑯᐸᓯ ᓈ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐅᐅ?

ᓇᕝ ᐋᓯᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᑕᒪ·ᐋᒃ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᓯ, ᓂᓯ ᑲ ᓂᓯᑯᒻ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑭᒋᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒻ ᑲᔪ ᐅᓯᐱᐃᑫ-ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒻ, ᑭ ᓂᓯ ᑭᓯᑲᒻ ᑦᒋ ᒥᓇ·ᐋ ᓂᐳᐃᓂᒻ ᓂᓯ ᑲ ᐅᓯᒋ ᐅᓂᒡᑲ: ᑳᐃᓯ ᑦᒋ ᐅ ᓂᓯᓯᑕᑯᓯᓯ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᓯ, ᒪᔭᑯᒻ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᒻ ᒎ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓂᑕᒧᒻ ᒋ ᐯᒻ ᐃᓵᓂᒻ ᒋ ᑎᐯᓯᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᐃᑦᓗᐃᑦ ᐊᑭᓂᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᑳᐃᓯ ᐃᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑭᒋᓯᓯᓂᓈ·ᐋᒃ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒎ·ᐊᒃ ᒋ ᐱ·ᒪᓯᓇ·ᐋᒃ·ᐋᒻ ᒋᓴᓴᓯ?

ᓇᕝ ᐋᓯᑦ; ᐊ·ᐊᕐᒥᒃᒻ ᐋᐱᑎᓯ, ᒋᓴᑦ ᑦᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᐸ-ᓯᐋᓯᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐋᓂᓯ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑯᑕᑭᓂ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᓯᐃᓯ ᑳ ᒥᓂᓯᒻ ᒋᓴᑦ ᓇᐸᒻ ᐃᓯ ᐃᓯᐃᑉ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒥᓇᓯ?

ᓇᕝ ᐊᕝᕐᓂ ᑭ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᓯ, ᑳ ᐃᑭᓯᒪᑲᒻ ᒪᔭᑯ ᐃᑭᓯᓇ-ᓂ·ᐋᓯ ᒥᓴᔭ ᑲᔪ ᑳ ᐳᓯᓂᓯᒻ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᓯ ᑳ ᐸᑳᓂᐊ-ᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐊᒻ ᐃᓂᕐᓂᓂ·ᐋᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐊ·ᐅᓂᓯ ᐃᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᓇᐅᒻ ᑳ ᐳᓯᓇᑲᓂᐃ·ᐋᒻ ᑲᔭᓯᕝ?

ᓇᕝ ᕐᐃᓯᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᕐᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒻ, ᑲᔪ ᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᕐᐃᓂ-ᓂ·ᐊᒻ, ᑲᔪ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒻᕝ

ᑲᕝ ·ᑫᑯᓂᓯ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᓯᒋ ᑭ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᓂᓯᒻ ᑳ ᐳᓯᓂᓯᒻ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᑭ ᕿᐃᔅᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᕿᐃᓂᓂᐃ, ᑭ ᓵᓴᑭᐃᒋᕿᐃᓂᓂᐃ, ᑲᐸ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᐃ ; ᐃᔅ ᒫ ᐊᐊᑉ ᕿᐃᔅᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᕿᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᐅᒪᔅᑉ ᐊᑭᔅᑉ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔅᓂᓕᐅᑯᒻ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᔅᑉ ᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᕿᒻ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᔅ ᐅᐟ ᐃᔅᓇᔅᑦᐅᔅᒋᕿᐃᓇᔅ ; ᐊᐊᑉ ᑲᐸ ᓵᓴᑭᐃᒋᕿᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᓵᓴᑭᐃᒋᕿᓄᑦᑯᒻ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᔅᑉ ᑎᐱᓇᐅ ᐃᔭᑉ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓇᒧᓇᔅᑉ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᔅᐅᐱᐟᐃᓂᓈᓂᔅ ; ᑲᐸ ᑦᑉ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒥᓇᔅ ᐃᐅᓂᒥᓇᔅᑉ ᐅ ᑲᕿᐃᓇᔅ ᐅᔅᒋ, ᑲᐸ ᐃᐩᑳᒻᑭᒋᔅᑯᔅᑉ ᒋ ᐅᑦᐱᓂᓂᓇᔅᑉ ˣ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᔅ 37

ᑲˣ ᐃᑕᒪᐃᔅᔅ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒪᒫᔅᑦᐃᐃᔅᒋᕿᐃᔅ ᑳ ᔅᑕᑉ ᒋᓴᑉ ᑭ ᐱᒫᒋᐊᒋᔅ ᓈᓴᕐᓴᔅ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᒋᔅˣ

ᓇˣ ᓈᓴᕐᑉ, ᒫᑉᑕ ᑲᐸ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᐃᒋᓵᓂᓂᐧᐊᔅ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓯ, ᐃᒋᓵᓂᒪᐧ ᑦᑉ ᑲ ᓂᔅᓂᐧᐊᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔅᓂᓵ ᐊᒪᐧᐊᐧᐊᔅ ᒋᓴᓴᔅ, ᑭ ᓇᔅᑕᒪᐧᐊᒻ ᒋ ᐱᒻ ᐃᓵᓂᒻ; ᑲᐃᔅ ᑦᑉ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓯᐧᐊᐧ ᐸᓂᒫ ᑲ ᑭᕿᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᐊᓵᐸ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᒻ ᓈᓴᕐᓴᔅˣ ᒋᓴᑉ ᑭ ᐊᔅᑕᒪᕿ ᒋ ᐃᔅᐃᓂᔅᒻ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲ ᐃᔅ ᓇᐃᓂᒥᔅᒻ, ᒥ ᑦᑉ ᑲ ᐃᑭᔅᒻ ᒋ ᑕᐃᓈᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓯᓂᔅ ᐧᐅᑭᒋᔅᓂᓂᒋᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᔅᑉ: ᐊᑕ ᑦᑉ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᔅᒋᑲᐅᓂᔅ, ᒋᓴᑉ ᑭ ᐱᐸᑭ ᑭ ᑭᐧᒌᐧᐅᒻ, ᓈᓴᕐᑉ, ᐱ ᓴᑲᐊᔅ! ᐊᐊᑉ ᑦᑉ ᓄᐳᒻ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓵ ᑕᑯᐱᓯᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯ ᐊᐧᑭᐃᓇᔅ: ᒥ ᑦᑉ ᑲ ᐃᑭᔅᒻ ᒋᓴᑉ, ᐊᐸᐧᐃᔅ, ᒪᓄᒻ ᑦ ᒫᒫˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑲ ᐃᔅ ᐧᐊᐸᔅᑎᓂᐧᐅᒻ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᑭᐅᓂᒫᒻ ᒋᓴᑉ?

ᓇˣ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐯᑦᓂ ᐅᐅᓈᔅᑉ ᐯᔅᑉ ᐃᓂᓂ ᖃᒪᔅ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᓯᒻ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᔅᑦᒫᔅ ᒥᓇ, ᑲᐸ ᒫᑉᑕ, ᑲᐸ ᓈᓴᕐᑉ ᒋ ᐃᔅᐸᒫᓂᒋᔅ ᒋᓴᑉˣ ᒫᑉᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᒥᐧᐊᔅ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒥᓇᔅ: ᒥᓇ ᑦᑉ ᐊ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓈᔅ ᐯᔅᑉ ᑎᐸᐱᐧᑯᒋᑲᔅ

ᐃᐃᑊ ᐳᓴᓂᑉᑲᑦ ᐋᑎᒋ ᑳ ᓴᓇᑲᑭᑦᑖᑉᑲᑎᓂᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐳᓯᓈᑦ ᑕᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ, ᐅ ᐃᓂᓯᓴᑦᑦᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐸᒋᑦ ᑭ ᑭᓯᓐᐋᒻᐟ

ᑲᐟ ᐊᐃᔭ ᓈ ᑳᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᐯᑦᑕᓯᑦ ᑭ ᑦᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᒥᓇᔭᑦ?

ᓇᐟ ᐊᑦᑕᒡ; ᒨᑕᒡ ᐃᒡᑲᓇᔭᓯ; ᐯᓂᑦ ᒋᓴᒡ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑳ ᒪᒋᐃᓂᑦᐅᐱᓯᒻ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᐧᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑖᐧᐋᓂᐧᐊᓯᓄᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐳᓴᓂᑉᑲᑦ ᒥᑦᑯᓯ ᓐᓂᑦᔭ ᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑦᐧᑕᐱᓂᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑫᑎᒫᑭᓯᒋᑦ; ᒋᓴᒡ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᓐᓂᓂᒫᓂᑦ ᑭ ᑦᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᒥᓇᔭᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᑕᒡ ᑫᑯ ᐃᑦ ᐸᐸᒥᓂᒫᑫᑯᓇᑦ ᒧᓂᔭᑦ ᑭᓯ ᐋᔭᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑫᑎᒫᑭᓯᒋᑦ ᒋ ᐃᒻᑕᒋᑦᑦᑕᑦᑕᑦᑕ

ᓇ ᙮ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒪᔭ ᑭ ᑕᒃᑐ ᐃᔭᐃᒪᑦ ᒃᑲ ᓂᐳᒪᒃᑦ ᒥ ᐃᐃᒫᑦ ᕿ ᑕᕐᒪᓐᐊᕈᐃᑎᓐᐊᑦ ᒥᑭᓯᓐᐋᑦ ᒪᓄᑦ ᐃᕐᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᑭ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᓐᐊᒋᒋᒃᑐᓂᓐᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑭᑦ ᕿᒥ ᐃᓂᓂᓐᐋᑦ ᙮

ᒃ ᙮ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑭᑦ ᒃᑲ ᐃᓈᒋᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒃᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᐃᕐᒋᕐᓂᑦ

ᓇ ᙮ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᐸᓂᒪ ᓐᐊᐸᒥᑦᒃᑲ ᐃᑭᑭᑦ ᕿᒥ ᐃᓂᓂᓐᐋᑦ ᐱᓇᓯᒃᒧᓐᐋᑦ ᒋᕿᓕᑦ ᐅᑌᓇ ᐃᐃᒫ ᓐᐊᒋᐃᑦ ᐃᕐᓂᕐᒧᐊᑦ ᒃᓴ ᑦᑕ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒥᑦ ᒥᑦᑕ ᓈ ᒋ ᓐᒃᑲᑕᑦᑭᓂᓐᒧᔭᑦᐋᑦ ᑎᐱᑦᑯᑯ ᑯᑦᑭᔭ ᐃᑭᑭᑦ ᒍᓐᐊᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐃᑭ ᕿᒥ ᐃᓂᓂᓐᐊᑦ ᓂᕐᓐᐊᓇᒋᑦᐊᑦ ᑭᕿᓕᑦ ᐅᑌᓇᓂ ᙮

ᒃ ᙮ ᐅᓂᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᒃᑲ ᒃᐱᓐᑯᔭᓂᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐅᑦᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐃᐃᑭᑦ ᒃᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᑭᔭᑦ ᙮

ᓇ ᙮ ᒃᑲ ᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓯ ᐱᐳᑦᐊᒃᑎᓂᑦ ᙮

ᒃ ᙮ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑭᑦ ᒃᑲ ᓂᕐᓐᐊᓈᑦᑐᑦ ᑭᕿᓕᑦ ᙮

ᓇ ᙮ ᑕᑭᑦ ᐊᐊᑭᑦ ᕿᒥᐃ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪ ᐯᐧᐯᕐᑦ ᒃᑲ ᐃᕐᓂᒃᓯᑦ ᐅᐧᑭᔭᑦ ᙮

---

## ᓇᔪᑖᐃᓂᒃᑦ 38

ᒃ ᙮ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑭᑦ ᒃᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᒪᑯᐧᐊᑦ ᒋᔭᑦᐊᑦ ᐅᑭᑦ ᔭᔭᑭᐃᒋᑭᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᒃᓴ ᐅ ᕐᐱᐃᑭᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᒃᓴ ᑭᒋ ᐊᓂᕐᓈᐯᑦ ᐅ ᓅᑦᒋᐧᐊᑦ ᒋ ᓂᓯᑯᑦ ᙮

ᓇ ᙮ ᒍᑦᑕ ᐃᑦᒃᓇᔭᑦ ᐯᕐᑦ ᒋᔭᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒃᑦ ᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᑯᐧᐊᑦ ᒥᑦᑯᑦ ᓂᓯᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᔭᐱᑦ ᐧᐊᐱᐧᑭᓐᓂᔭ ᒥᑦᑕ ᐃᐃᑭ ᐊᐱ ᒧᔭᑦ ᑭ ᒃᐧᑭᑐᑦ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᐧᐊᑦ ᙮

ᒃ ᙮ ᑭ ᕿᑕᒧᑯᐸᑦ ᓈ ᒋᔭᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐳᕐᒋᑭᓂᑦ ᑭᒋ ᓴᔭᑭᐃᒋᑭᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᒃᓴ ᒍᑦᑕ ᙮

ᓇ ᙮ ᐊᑦᑕᒥ ᐸᔭᐧᐊᐧᐅᑦᑕᒧᑯᐳᑦ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᐅᑌᐃᓂ ᑭ ᕿᑕᒧᑯᐸᑦ ᒃᓴ ᕿᒃᑕ ᐅᒋᒋᔭᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐱᒥᓯᑦ ᐅ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐃᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᐧᐅᐱᓯᐃᓇᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒃᓴ ᒥᑦ ᐅ ᑭ

ᐃᓗᑕᒪᓪᐊᑐ ᐅ ᑭᒡᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᓗᐊᑐ ᒋ ᓪᐊᑦᐅᕐᔪᑐᓂᒻ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᑳᐱᒡᑯᓴ ᐃᒡᑯᑐᑎᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᒋᐃᑐᐸᒪᒻᓐ

ᑲᓐ ᓪᕿᑯᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑳᐱᒡᑯᓴ ᐃᑯᑐᑎᐃᑐ?

ᓇᓐ ᐃᒡᑯᑎᐃᑐ ᑳ ᑲᓇᑦᐅᑐᒋᑲᒐᒡ ᒋ ᒪᒥᒡᓪᑭᑐᒋᑲᒐᒡ ᑭᐱᒪᒻᒋᐃᑯᓪᐊᒻ ᐃᑭᑦ **J**ᓪᐊᒡ ᐃᓂᑦᐅᓂᓪᐊ ᐃᒋᑎᐃᓂᓂᓪᐊᑐ ᐅᑐᒋ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐋᐱ ᐊᐊᑦ ᓄᔪᓪᐊᓇᒋᐃᑦᐅᒻ ᐅᑐᒋᵀᓚ ᐃᓂᑦ **ᐃ**ᒋᒡᒡ ᑦᐅᓴᑦᑐᒋᒪᐃᓂᒋᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᐱᑲᑐ ᑕᒡᐃᑐ ᑳᑭᓇ ᓪᐊᑲᐃᑲᑐᐊᑐ ᐅᑐᑕᓂᒋᑐ ᐃᓂᑦᐅᓂᓪᐊᑐ **ᐃ**ᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᐃᓂᓂᓪᐊᑐ ᑳ ᓇᒥᑐᑐ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐸᑦᑲᵀ ᒪᓇ ᒐ ᓂᒡᐅᑐᑦ ᐅᒥᓪᑭᑐ ᐅᑐᒋ ᙵ

---

## ᓇᓴᑖᐃᓂᑲᑐ 39.

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓪᐅᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᒪᓇᒐᓂᒡᐅᑦᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐸᑦᑲᵀ ᒪᓇᒐᓂᒡᐅᑦᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᒪᓇᒐᓂᒡᐅᑦᑦ ᑳ ᒪᒡᑭᓯᓯᒡ ᑲᔪ ᑳ ᑭᑕᓪᑭᓯᓯᒡ ᓄᔪᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑦᑦᓪᐊᒻ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᑳ ᐱᒡᑯᓴᐃᒡᑯᑐᑎᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑐᒋ ᑭᒡ ᑭᓇᓪᐊᒋᐊ ᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᓇᑐ ᑭ ᓴᓴᓪᑲᒡᓪᐋᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᐊᓂᒡ ᐃᓂᓂᓪᐊᒡ ᐅ ᒥᒋᐃᕐᓪᐅᐱᓯᐃᓂᓪᐊᑐ ᐅᑐᒋ ᙵ

ᓇᔪᑖᐃᓂᑲᑐ 39.

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓪᐅᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᒪᓇᒐᓂᒡᐅᑦᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐸᑦᑲᵀ ᒪᓇᒐᓂᒡᐅᑦᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᒪᓇᒐᓂᒡᐅᑦᑦ ᑳ ᒪᒡᑭᓯᓯᒡ ᑲᔪ ᑳ ᑭᑕᓪᑭᓯᓯᒡ ᓄᔪᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑦᑦᓪᐊᒻ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᑳ ᐱᒡᑯᓴᐃᒡᑯᑐᑎᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑐᒋ ᑭᒡ ᑭᓇᓪᐊᒋᐊ ᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᓇᑐ ᑭ ᓴᓴᓪᑲᒡᓪᐋᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᐊᓂᒡ ᐃᓂᓂᓪᐊᒡ ᐅ ᒥᒋᐃᕐᓪᐅᐱᓯᐃᓂᓪᐊᑐ ᐅᑐᒋ ᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᐊᑦᑦ ᒥᑦ ᑳᐃᓇᒻ ᒥᐊᐊᑦ ᑫᒥᓇᒻ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐋᐸᑐᒋᑲᑐ ᐋᐱ ᑭᑐ ᑭᑐᓇᑦ ᐋᐱ ᑦᑦ ᑳ ᑭᑐᓇᑐ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐋᐸᑐᒋᑳᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᑐ **J**ᑦᑦ ᐃᑦᑲᓇᔭᑦ ᒥᑦᑦ ᓇᑲᒻ ᑳ ᓴᑲᐊᒥᓂᒋᑐᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐱ ᒥᒋᓪᐊᒻ ᐃᐃᓪᐅᓂ ᑳ ᐱᒡᑯᓴᐃᓯᓂᐃᑐᓂᓂ ᐊᓂᑎ ᑲᐃᔭᒻ **ᒋᓴᑦ**?

ᓇᙵ ᐊᓕᑦᑦ ᓪᐊᒋᑦᐃᑐ ᒥᑦᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᐃᑯᒻ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒌᒪᑐ **ᐱᑭ** ᑭ ᑳ ᓄᐱᓇᓂᑐ ᐱᓂᒡ ᒋ ᓂᐳᑕᐃᑐᐃᓈᑐ **ᒋᓴᑦ** ᑦᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑐ ᑭᑭᓯ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑎᓂᑐ ᑲᐃᑐ ᑳ ᑕᓄᑐᑕᑯᓯᓯ ᐸᑲᐊᓪᑳᑐ ᐊᔭ ᓂᓪᓴ ᑭ ᑳ ᑭᐃᑭᑐᑐ ᑲᐃ ᓂᑐᒋᑭᑭᓂᒪᓯ **ᒋᓴᑦ**

ᑲᕐ ᑳ ᑲᐱᔅᑯᓴᑭᑦ ᐅᓄ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᑲᐃᕋᔅ ᑭᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᐃᑉ ᕿᑦᓯᒥᓂ ᑭ ᐃᕋ ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᔅ ᒪᒥᔅᑭᑦᑦᔅ ᑦ ᑰᐱ ᕿ ᐃᓴᔅᐅᑦᑦᔅ ᑰᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᒥᕋᑦᐅᑦᑦᔅ ᒥᑦᑭᓂ ᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑉᐯᓯᓄᑦ ᐅᓂᑉᐅᔅ ᐊᓇ ᑭ ᒪᖕᑲᑉᑉᐅᑦᑦᔅ ᑳᑭᓇ ᑉᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᒋ ᐃᓴᔅᐅᑦᑦᔅ ᐊᓂᖕᐃᓂᓂᑉᑰᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᐃᑉᑭᑦ ᑦ ᓄᓴ ᑳᐃᑦ ᐅ ᕐᓇᑦᑉᐅᑦᒪᑦ ᓂᑦ ᑳᑦ ᐃ ᐃᑦᑭᓯᓄᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐅ ᕐᓇᑦᑉᐅᑦᒪᑦ ᐅᑦᑭ ᕐ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 40.

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᐸᑭᑎᓈᕻ ᕿᑦᑎᐊᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒍᑦᑎ ᐃᑦᑲ-ᓇᔭᑉ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐃᒋᑉᐊᑦ ᒪᓄ ᒥᑲᓯᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᒥᑲᓯᐅ-ᑭᒪᑦ ᐱᐊᔭᒧᑉᐊᕻ ᔅᐳᑉᐊᓴᓂᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᐋᓴᑯᓄᑦᒋᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᒥᑲ-ᓯᐃᑯᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓈᓯᑲᑉᐊᑦ ᑦᑯ ᕿᑦᑎᐊᑦ ᐃ ᐅᒋᒪᒋᑦ ᕿᑦᑎ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᒍᑦᑎ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈ ᓈ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐅᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑉᐅᒋᒫᕻ ᑲᐸ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑉᑫᒋᒪᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᓈᐅᑦ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᓄᑦᑦᓄᑉᐅᑦ ᒥᑦᑯ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅ ᓂᑦᒋᑉᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑎᓯᕻ ᒥᑦᑯ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑦᒋᒪᐱᓇᑉᐋᕻ ᑭ ᐃᕐᐃᓇᑉᐋᕻ ᑦᑯ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᒋ ᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᑭᐃᓂᓂᕻ ᐅ ᐋᑲᐃᑲᑦᐃᒥᓂᑦ ᑲᐸᑦᐸ ᑳᐃᕐᓂᑲᓯᕻ ᕿᑦᑎᐊᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᕐᒪᒪᑦ ᐱᐊᑉ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑦᑦᑯ ᐊᐱ ᑦᑯ ᑳ ᑲᑉᑫᒋᒪᑲᓂᐃᕻ ᑭᑦ ᓈ ᐯᕐᑦ ᕿᑦᑎ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᑦᓇᑦ ᑲᑉᐃ ᓂᑦᒋᑭᑫᓂᒪᓯ ᕿᑦᑎ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐋᐱ ᑦᑯ ᓂᑉᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑦᕻ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐸᑉᑲᐊᑉᑲᑦ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑦᑯᓯ ᒥᑦᑯ ᐋᐱ ᑭ ᓇᑉᐊᐸᒥᑯᕻ ᕿᑦᑎᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑦᑯ ᐱᐊᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑦᑭᑦᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑯᐸᑦ ᕿᑦᑎᐊᑦ ᑭ ᓴᑲᐊᑦ ᑦᑯ ᐊᐱᑉ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᒪᐃ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐱᐊᑉ

ᓇᕐ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳᑦᑦᐊᑉᐊᑉ ᕿᑦᑎᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑭᒋᓵᓴᑭᐃᒋᑭᑫᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑦᑦᑲᑉᐊᑉᐊᑦ ᑲ ᑭᓇᐃᑦᑦᑲᑉᐊᒧ ᑦᐋᓂᑦᑦᓇᐅᑦ ᕿ

ᑲ·ᑫ<ᑕᒪᓂᒻ ᒋᓴᐦᐊᐣ ᑲᐃᐣ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑐ·ᐯᑕᐃᒪᓯ·ᐊᐣ ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᒋᓴᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᐣ ᓂ ᒥ ᐊᐊᐤ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ᐅ ·ᑭᓴᐣ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭᐣᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᒋ ᓵᓴᑭᐃᒋᑭᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒪᒋ ᐃᑦ·ᐅᐱᓯ ᐃᓐᐅᑦᑕᑯᓯ ᑕᒡ ᒋ ᓂᓴᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐅᓂᑦᓈᐯᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐣᑕ·ᐊᒻ ᐅ ᑭᐸᐱᐊ·ᐊᐣ ᒋᓴᐦᐊᐣ ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᓯᐧ·ᑲᓇ·ᐊᐣ ᐊᓴᑦᒥᐣᑲᐧ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐸᓯᐧ·ᑫ·ᐊ·ᐊᐣ ᑲᑭᓈ ᑕᒡ ᐊᓄᒻ ᒪᑭ ·ᑫᑯᓂᐣᐊᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑦᒥ·ᓐᐣᒪᐣ ᒋ ᐃᑦ·ᐊᐃᓴᑫ-ᐣᑕᒥᐃᑯᒻᒋᐣ ᐊᓂᑦᓂᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓴ·ᐊᐣ ᓈ ᒋᓴᐦᐊᐣ ᐃᑭᐤ **J**·ᐊᐧ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑲᐃᐣ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᑯᐸᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐣᒥ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᑲ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑲᐧᑭᐣᓯ·ᑲ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐅ ᒋ ᓂᓴ·ᐊᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᐣ ᑕᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐣᒥ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᐅᑭᒪᐣ ᐸᐣᑎᔭᐣ ᐹᓚᐧ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ-ᑲᓯᒻˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐸᐣᑎᔭᐣ ᐹᓚᐧ ᓈ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᑯᐸᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᐦᐊᐣ ᒋ ᓂᓯᒪᑲᓂᐃᓂᒻ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᔅᑯᓯᒪᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ·ᐅᓂ·ᐊᐣ **J**·ᐊᐣ ᒋ ᒥᓄᐃ-ᓐᓂᒪ·ᐊᒻ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᐦᐊᐣ ᑲᑫᑎᐣ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐱᐸᑭ·ᐊᐣ ᒪᓄᒻ ᑲᑕ ᓴᑲᐧ·ᑲ·ᐊᑲᓂᐃ ᐹᑎᔭᐣ ᐹᓚᐧ ᑕᒡ ᐃ ᓇᐃᓇ·ᐅᐊᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒋᐸᔅᐣᐧᒌ·ᐋᑲᓂᐃᓂᒻ ᒋᓴᐦᐊᐣ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑭ ᑫᐃᐣᑭᐃᐧᑭᐣ ᓇ ᐊᐊᐤ ᑫᐃᐣᑭᑭᐧᑭ ᓄᐊᒪᑫᐃᓂᓂ ᒋ ᒪᒋᐣᑕ·ᐊᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᒋᓴᐦ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᐊᐤ ᐃᓴᔭ ᑭ ᐃᐧᑭᐣ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᐧᑲ·ᐊᑲᓂᐃ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐃᑦ·ᐅᐱᓯᐃᓂᓇᓇᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑭ ᑭᐱᐧᑲ·ᐊᑲᓂᐃ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐃᑦ-ᐧᐅᐱᓯᐃᓂᓇᓂᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐊᑲᓂᐃ· ᑭᐅᐣᒋ ᓇᓇᐣᑕᐃ-ᐃᑯᔭᐣˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐣᑕᒧ·ᐊᒻ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐣᒥᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐧ ᑭ ᐸᐸᔅᐣᐧ·ᒌ-·ᐊ·ᐊᒻ ᒋᓴᐦ ᐊᐣ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐃ ᑭ ᐊᐱᐧᑲᑕᓇ·ᐊ ᐊᓄᒻ ᒥᐣᐅᐣᐧᐊᑲᐃᐣᓯ ᐅᑭᒪ ᐃ·ᐊ·ᑲᐣ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐱᒋᓯᑯᓇ·ᐊᒻ ᐅᓂᐣᓂᐣᐧ ᑕᒡ ᑭᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᒻ ᐃᑦᐊᐧᑯᓂ ᑭ ·ᐱᒋᑯᓇᔅ·ᐊᐊᒻ ᑕᒡ ᒥᒡ·ᑫᑭᐣ ᐅᐸᐱᐣᓯᑲ·ᐊᑲᐣ

ᑲᐸ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐅᒋᒋᑦᑦᑲᓂᓇᐱᑕᑦᐊᑦᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐸᐱᐊᑦᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑭᑦᐊᑦ ᑕᑦ ᐁᵀ ᑭᑦ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᑦᑕ ᐃᑭᒃ ᒍᑦᐊᑦ ˣ

---

## ᓇᐸᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 41.

ᑲ ˣ ᐋᓂᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᒃ ᑳ ᑕᓂᓴᑲᓂᐃᑦ ᒋᐸᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑯᵀᑯᑕ ᐁᓂᑲᑎᑦ, ᑦᐊᑭᒻ ᐊᐳᐃᑦ ᑳᵀᐸᓇ ᑦᐊᒋᐃᑦ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐃᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓂᑎᓴᑎᑯᑦ, ᓄᐱᓇᓂᑰᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒪᓄ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐃᑦᑭᑦᐊᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓈᐱᓇᓈᑦᐋᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᓴᑲᑦᑲᑦᐋᑦᐋᑦ ᐋᓂᑎᓴᑎᑯᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᓇᐱᓈᑦᐋᑦ ᓵᓴᑲᑦᐊᒧᑦᐋᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᓂᒋᓂ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᓯᑕᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑭ ᓂᓂᑭ ᓴᑳᑦᑲᐃᑯᓯ ᓈ ᒋᐸᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᓂᓂᑦ ᑭᒧᑎᑦᑲᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑭ ᓵᓴᑳᑦᑲᐃᑳᓯᑦᐊᑦ, ᐯᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭᒋᓂᑳᑦ ᐃᓈᑭᓴᑦ, ᐯᓂᑦ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᓇᒪᒋᓂᑳᑦ ᐃᓈᑭᓴᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑭ ᑭᐃᑦᑭᐃᑭᑦᑯᐸᑦ ᓈ ᑭᐃᑦᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑭᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᐅ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐋᑦᑕᑦ; ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐃᑦᑭᐃᑭᑦᓈᓂᑦᐊᓄᑯᐸᑦ; ᑲᑦᑕ ᑕᑦᑲᑭᒪᑲᓂᐃ ᐃᓂᒃ ᒥᒋᐃᓂᑦᐁᐱᓯᓂᒋᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑳ ᓈ ᐃᑦ ᒥᑦᑲ ᒋᐸᑦ ᑭ ᐊᑯᒋᑦ ᐋᓂᑦᑎᓴᑎᑯᑦ ᑭ ᑭᒋᓄᐊᒪᑯᓯᓈᑦ ᒋ ᓄᑳᑦᑎᓯᓴᑦ ᑲᐸ ᒋ ᑦᐁᑦᒋᑭᓴᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐋᑦᑕᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᑕᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᑳ ᓂᓯᑯᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦ, ᓄᓴ, ᐊᑦᐯᐸᑦᑕᒪᐃᑦ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᑦᑕᓯᓈᑦᐋ ᑳ ᑦᑕᒧᑦᐋᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐁᓂᐱᐃᑳᑎᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒃ ᐅᓂᐱᐃᑳᑦ ᑦᐊᑭᑦᐊᐳᐃᑦ ᐋᓂᑎᓴᑎᑯᑦ ᑳ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᑦ ᐹᓚᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᒥ ᐊᐊᒃ ᒋᐸᑦ, ᑦᐁᑭᒪᑳᑦᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᒍᑦᐊᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒃ ᑳ ᑕᒧᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᒃ ᒍᑦᐊᑦ ᒥᑦᑳ ᑭ ᐊᑯᒋᑦᓂᓂᒋᑦ ᐋᓂᑎᓴᑎᑯᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᓄᓂᒫᒄᑦ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒄᑦ, ᑭᐩᐱᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑐ ᙵᐅᑭᓯᓯᒥᒄᑭᑦ ᐱ ᓂᓴᑦᑕᒄᐅᑦ ᐃᐱᒪ ᑯᔅᑌᔭᑎᑯᑦ ᐅᑦᒋᙵ ᑲᔪ ᑕᐩ ᐃᑭᑦ ᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᑭᒄᐃᓂᓂᒄᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅᔅᐱᐃᑭᒄᐃᓂᓂᒄᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐱᓄᑕᒄᑯᒄᐊᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒄᑦ, ᑯᑕᑭᔭᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒫᒋᑯᒄᑦ, ᑲᐃᑦ ᑕᐩ ᐅ ᑲᐩᑭᑐᓯᑦ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᑎᓯᒄᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᑯᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔅᒋᑭᒄᑯᒄᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᓂᔅᑦ ᑭᒧᑎᐩᑲᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐯᔅᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᓄᓂᒫᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ, ᑯᑕᑦ ᑕᐩ ᑭ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᐸᑦᑕᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᐩ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ, ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒪ ᒥᑭᓂᒥᔅᑦ ᑭᐧ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᔅ ᐱᑦᑎᑭᔭᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᑯᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔅ ᓇᐧᑭᐊᔅᑯᒄᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᑦᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᑭᑭᐧ, ᑭᐧ ᐃᓂᑦ, ᓄᑦᑯᑦ ᑳᔅᑲᑦ ᑭᒋᑭᔅᑯᑦ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔅ ᐃᒋᑦᙵ

---

## ᓇᓴᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 42.

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔅᐧᐅᐸᑎᓂᑦ ᑭ ᓂᑦᒋᓴᑦᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᑭ ᓂᓂᑦᑭᒄᑳ ᐊᑭᑦ, ᐊᓯᓂᐊᒋᐊᑦ ᑭ ᑦᒄᑭᐱᑭᓴᐊᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲᒄᑭᑎᐱᑳ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐊᑭᑦ ᓂᓯ ᑎᐸᐃᑲᑦ ᒥᓂᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᑲᔭᑦ ᓈ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑦᑦᑲᑦ ᐊᔅᔪ ᑭ ᓂᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐊᑦᒋᔅᑌᔭᑎᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓂᓯᓈᑲᓂᐃᒄᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᐊᑦᑕᒄ; ᐃᑭᑦ ᒥᑲᓯᐃᓂᓂᒄᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐳᑯᑲᒄᐊᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓂᔅᑦ ᑭᒧᑎᒄᑲᑦ, ᐃᐃᑦ ᑕᒄ ᐊᑦᐸᒫᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ ᐊᔅᔪ ᓂᐳᓂᒋᑦ, ᑲᐃᑦ ᑕᒄ ᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐳᑯᑲᒄᐊᓯᐊᑦᐊᑦ, ᐯᔅᑦ ᑕᒄ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᔅᐊᑦ ᐊᓂᑎᔭᐱᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᔅᐸᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅ ᐱᑲᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᒄ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑲᒄᐧᑭᒄᔅᑯᔅᑦ ᑭᐃᑦᑭᐃᑭᑦᐃᓇᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᑦᒪᑲᑭᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓂᓯᑦ ᑭᐃᑦᑭᐃᑭᑦᐃᓇᑦᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᐯᔅᑦ ᐃᑭᑦᒪᑲᑦ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐯᔅᑦ ᐅ ᑲᑦ ᑲᐧᑕ

ᐱᑊᑲᐃᑲᒐᓯᓂᓂ ; ᑯᑦᑕ ᑦᑕ, ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑊᐊᐸᒫᑊᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᑲ ᐸᑦᐸᑊᐊᑊᐊᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑯᑦᑕ ᓈ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᐃᑭᑦᐃᑦ ᑭ ᑎᐱᑦᑯᑦᑕ ᑭ ᓵᓴᑲᑊᑲᐅᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐯᒫᒋᐃᑊᐅᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐊᑦᑦ ; ᐃᓂᑊ ᒥᑲᓯᑊᐃᓂᓂᑊᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐊᑊᑲᑊᑲᑊᐊᑊᐊᑦ, ᑭ ᒫᑕᐅᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐅᑊ ᐊᑊᑭᑊᐃᑊᐃᓇᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑊᑦᑕᑎᓈᑊᐊᑦ ᑦᑕ ᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᐅ ᑯᓇᑦ ᑊᐊᑭᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐊᑦᑊᑦᑕᑭᓂᑲᑎᓂᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᑦᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᐃᑭᑦᐃᑦ ᑲ ᑎᐱᑦᑯᑦᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑭᑊᑫᑊᐊᑦ ?

ᓇˣ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑦᒪᑲᑦ, ᑭ ᒫᑕᐅᓂᑦᑎᑊᐊ ᓂᑊ ᐊᑊᑭᑊᐃᓇᑦ, ᐃᓂᑊ ᑦᑕ ᐃᑦ ᓂᑦ ᐱᓯᑲᑲᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑊᑦᑕᑎᑲᑦᑕᓈᑊᐊᑦ ˣ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 43.

ᑲˣ ᐊᑊᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑲ ᓇᐃᓈᒋᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ ?

ᓇˣ ᒍᓯᑊ ᐊᓇᒫᑎᐅᑦ ᑕᑦᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒥᑦᑭᓯᑊ, ᑭ ᓇᑦᑦᑕᒪᑫᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐃᐅᑦᐃᓂᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑊᐊᑊᑫᐅᑭᓇᒪᑊᐊᑦ ᑦᑕ ᑊᐊᐱᑦᑭ ᐸᐸᑭᑊᐊᑦᐅᑭᓇᑦᑦᑲᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑭᒫᑊᑲᑭᑦ ᐅᑫᐱᑲᑦ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑦᑕ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐊᓯᓂᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᑦ, ᑭᒋ ᐱᑯᓴᑲᑦᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐅᑦᑦᑲᑦᑦ, ᑭ ᐱᒥᑦᑦᒪᒋᑦ, ᑲᓇ ᑦᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑎᑎᐱᓇᑦ ᒥᑦᑎᑦᓂᑦ ᐊᓯᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᑲᑦᑕᒥᑦ ᐃᑦ ᐊᑦᒋᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᑦᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑕᑦ ᑫ ᐃᑦᑦ ᓇᐃᓈᑲᓂᐃᓂᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ ?

ᓇˣ ᐊᑊᓴᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᑦ, ᐅ ᑲ ᓇᐃᓂᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑫᒋᑦᑦᐃᓯᓂᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐃᑭᑦ ᓵᓴᑭᑦᐃᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑦᑕᓯᑦᑲ ᒥᓇᑦᐊ ᒋ ᐅᓂᑦᑲᓂᒋᑦ, ᒋᓴᓴᑦ, ᐊᑦᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑦᑭᑦᐃᑦᐊᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑦᐊᑲᓇᑦ ᒋ ᐅᑦᑕᐱᓇᓯᑦᑲ ᑎᐱᑲᑎᓂᑦ ?

ᓇˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᓂᑦᑦᑦᐊᑦ ᒪᓄ ᒥᑲᓯᑊᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᐊᑲᑦ-

ᑉᑕᒧᑦᑏᒻ ᐃᐃᒋ ᒋᐸᐟᑲᒥᑯᓂ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓈᑦᑏᒋᑦᓈᑦᑏᖅ ᐃᓂᒋ ᐊᓯᓂᖅ ᑭᐱᖅᑦᑲᖅ ᑳ ᐊᔾᔨᓂᑯᐸᓂᖅ?

ᑲᖅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᖅᑳ ᓈ ᒋᔭᒋ ᒪᔭᑯᒻ ᑳ ᐃᑭᖅᑯᐸᓂᖅ?

ᓇᖅ ᑰᖅᑕᖅ; ᐃᐸᒻ ᕿᑭᖓᑦᑏᐊᑲᑎᓂᖅ ᐃᐃᒋ ᓂᑦᑕ ᑭᕐᕋᑲᖅ ᓂᖅᑯᑕᑦᑏᐊᒐ, ᒋᐅᐸ ᐅᖅ ᐅᖅᒐᓕᒪᖅ ᑭᒋᑭᕐᕋᑯᖅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᖅᒋ ᓈᕐᕋᑦᑏᖅ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑎᑎᐱᓈᖅ ᐃᓂᒋ ᐊᓯᓂᖅ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᖅ ᐅᖅᒋ ᐃᑭᒋ ᐃᑕᖅ ᒥᑲᓯᐃᓂᓂᑦᑏᖅ ᑰᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓯᑦᑏᖅ ᓄᐳᖅᑭᖅ ᑖᐱᖅᑯᒻ ᑭ ᐃᕐᕋᓈᑯᓯᑦᑏᖅ ᒥ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐅᓂᖅᑳᒻ ᒋᓴᖅ ᑲᐃᖅ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᓇᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᑰᐸᒥᑯᓯᖅᑦ

ᑲᖅ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᓇᖅ ᑲ ᕿᐃᖅᑭᐃᑭᖅᑦᑏᖅ ᒋ ᐅᓂᖅᑳᒻ ᒋᓴᖅ?

ᓇᖅ ᑎᐱᖅ ᑲᔪ ᕐᕌᓴᔭ, ᒋᓴᖅ ᑕᖅ ᐃᖅ ᑎᐱᓇᑦᑏᐊ ᑰᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᔭᑦᑲᕐᖓᖅᑦᑏᖅ

ᑲᖅ ᑰᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐃᑭᖅᑦ ᑎᐱᖅ ᑭ ᐃᖅᑕᖅ ᒋ ᐅᓂᖅᑲᓂᒋᖅ ᒋᓴᔭᖅ?

ᓇᖅ ᑲᐃᖅ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᖅ ᑭ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᓯ ᓂᖅ ᒐᒑᖅ ᒋ ᑕᕐᕋᕐᑦ; ᑲᐃᖅ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᓯ ᑭᖅ ᐃᓂᓂᑦ ᒋ ᑰᐸᖅᑕᖅ ᐃᖅᕿᑭᓯᐃᓂᓂᖅᑦ

ᑲᖅ ᑰᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐃᑭᖅᑦ ᕐᕌᔭᔭ?

ᓇᖅ ᐊᐱ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᑦ ᐅ ᒐᒑᑦᑲᖅ ᒪᒋᐱᒑᑎᓯᐃᓇᖅ ᐅᖅᒋ, ᐅ ᑲ ᑰᐸᒑᖅ ᐅ ᓂᒑᓂᔭᖅ, ᐅ ᑲ ᓇᖅᑭᖅ ᐅ ᐱᒑᑎᓯᐃᖅ ᑲᔪ ᑭᕐᒐᒪᓂᖅ ᐅ ᓇᖅᑕᑦᑏᖅᕿᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᓯᑕ ᒥᓄ ᐃᓄᖅᑰᑦᑲᑎᓂ ᐅ ᓂᖅᑭᖅᑦ

ᑲᖅ ᑰᓂᖅ ᐃᐃᒋ ᑭᑭᓇᑦᑏᒋᑦᑲᖅ ᑦᑏᖅᒋ ᐃᖅᑕᖅ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᓕᒥᓇᖅ ᒥᓇᑦᑏ ᒋ ᐅᓂᖅᑲᖅ?

ᓇᖅ ᒣᑦᑲ ᐃᑭᒋ ᒎᑦᑏᖅ ᐅ ᑭᒋᐊᔭᒥᑦᑏᐃᑲᒥᑯᒥᑦᑏ ᑭ ᐅᖅᒋ ᒪᒪᖅᑰᑯᒧᑦᑏᖅ, ᒋᓴᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᖅ, ᑦᑏᓈᒋᖅᑦᑏᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑭᒋᐊᔭᒥᑦᑏᐃᑲᒥᖅ, ᑭ ᓂᓗᑭᕐᕋᑲᖅ ᒥᓇᑦᑏ ᓂᖅ ᑲ ᒪᔭᐃᓇᖅ; ᐃᐃᒋ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑯᖅᑕᖅ ᑎᐱᓇᑦᑏ ᐃᔭᒋ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᔭᑦᑲᖅᐃᖅᑕᒪᑦᑏᖅ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᖅ ᑦᑏᒧᕐᕋᕐ ᐃᖅᑦᑲᔭᖅ ᑭᖅᓴᓂᒥᖅ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓂᖅ ᒪᓄ ᑦᑭᑯᓂᓇᖅ ᒋ ᐃᓴᕿᖅᑕᒥᐃᑯᖅ ᐃᓂᒋ ᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᕿᖅᐃᓂᓂᑦᑏᖅ

ᑲᔪ ᒥᑳᓯᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑭᒋ ᐊᓂᔑᓈᐯᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑕᒃ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑭ-ᔑᑲᑎᓂᑉ ᒥᓇᑉᐋ ᒋ ᑉᐊᓂᒃᑲᒻᑉ

---

## ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 44.

ᑲᑉ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᓂᑦᑕ ᑳ ᒥᑲᑦ ᑭ ᑕᑉᑲᑦᓯᓂᓂᑉ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐃᔭᑊ?

ᓇᑉ ᒣᓇ ᒫᑉᑕᓕᑦ, ᐊᐊᑊ ᑲᔪ ᓂᑦᑯᑉ ᒣᓇ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑦ, ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᐃᑉᑎᑉᐋᒻ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᑦ ᐃᑉᑫᑉᐊᑦ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲᒧᑉᐋᒻ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᓂ, ᐃ ᐳᓯᓇᒪᑉᐋᒻ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐃᔭᐃᓂᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᒻ ᒣᓇ ᒫᑉᑕᓕᑦ ᑭ ᒥᑲᒧᑉᐋᓯᑉ ᒋᔪ ᐃᔭᐃᓂ?

ᓇᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐃ ᓈᓯᑲᑉᐋᑦ ᐱᑕᕐᑦ ᑲᔪ ᒐᓇᑦ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᒋᐃᓈᑉᐋᑦ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑦ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᑕᒃ ᓂ ᑭᑫᑦᑕᓯᑦ ᐋᓂᑦᑐ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᔑᑦᑭᔑᒫᑉᐋᒻ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᑦᑎᑫᑉᐋᒻ ᐋᓂᑦᑊ ᐃᑉᑫᑉᐊᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒻᑳᑉᐊᐃᑕᑉᐋᑦ ᓂᔑᑦ ᐅᑦᑳᓕᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑉᐋᒻ ᐋᔭᔪ ᓂᐳᐃᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑉᐊᓂᒃᑲ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐅ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᓂᑦᑕ ᑳ ᓈᓯᑲᑉᐋᒻ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᑉᐊᓂᒃᑲᒻ?

ᓇᑉ ᒣᓇ ᒫᑉᑕᓕᑦ, ᒣᑉᑳ ᐯᓕᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐃᒻ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᑦ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᑕᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑕᐃᓇᑉᐋᑦ ᐸᓂᒫᒻ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐃᑯᒻ, ᒣᓇᑉ ᑲᔪ ᑕᒃ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑕᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᑉᑫᑉᐊᑦ ᑭ ᓇᑭᒃᑲᑉᐋᒻ, ᒋ ᓈᓯᑲᑉᐋᓂᒻ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ, ᒋ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑉᐋᓂᒻ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳᓕᓕ ᒋ ᐃᔭᓂᒻ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᕕᒃ ᒋ ᐱ ᑉᐊᐸᒫᒻᑉᐋᒻ

ᑲᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑉᑕᑉᐋᑦ ᓈ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᑉᑫᑉᐊᑦ, ᓂᑦ ᑭ ᑉᐊᐸᒫᓈᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᒋᔪᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑉᑕᑉᐋᓯᑉᐋᑦᑉᐋᑦ ᑉ

---

ᓈᕋᑦᐃᓂᒃ 45.

ᑲᕝ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑎᑦᐋᑉ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑭᑭᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᐱ ᒥᑲᑦᐋᑦᑦᑦᐋᑉ ᓂᐳᐃᓂᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑦᐊᓂᑦᑲᓂᒋ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᑦᐋᑦ ᓕᓂᔭᐃᓂᑉ ᒥᑲᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐅᐅ ᒋ ᐃᑭᑦᓂᑉ, ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᑦᑲᑦᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᓂᐸᑦᑎᐱᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓂᑦ ᑦᒥᑦᑲ ᓂᐸᑦᔭᑦᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᓂᑦ ᓂᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᓄᑦᑦᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐯᑦᑦᑲᑦ ᑭᑦᑲᑦ ᓂᐳᐃᓂᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑦᐋᓂᑦᑲᑦ, ᑭ ᐸᑦᑲᐃᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᑦᑲᑎᒪᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐁᑦᑦ ᒫᑦᐊᒋᐃᑦᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᑯᓴᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒍᑦᐊᑦ, ᒋᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓂ ᓈᑦᐊᑦᐅᐃᑦᑦ ᑦᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᑦ ᑦᑦ, ᐱᓴᓂᑦᐃᑦ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᒋᐃᑦᑯᓈᑦᐊ ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐸᑦᑎᓈᑦ ᑦᑦ ᐅ ᓂᑦᑦ ᑲᐊ ᐅ ᑦᑦᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓈ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐊᔭᑦᐋᑦᑯᐸᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓂᑯᑦᑦᑯᑦᐋᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐊ ᐁᑦ ᑕᒪᑦ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᑦᑦ ᑭ ᑌᑦᐯᑦᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑦᐋᑦᑦᒫᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᑦᐋᑦᒫᑦᑦᑦᐋᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ; ᒥᓇᑦᐋ ᑳ ᑲᐱᑯᓴᓂᑦ ᑦᔅᑦᑭᑦᑦᑲᑦ ᒥᓇᑦᐋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑯᑦᑦᑦᐋᑦ, ᒥ ᑦᑦ ᑲᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐋᔭᑦᑦᒪᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᒥ ᓈ ᑦᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᑌᑦᐯᑦᑦ ᑕᒪᑦᕝ

ᓇᕝ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ, ᐱ ᐃᓂᓇᑦ ᑭ ᐱᐃᓈᑦᑲᓂᓂᑦᒫᑦ, ᑲᓇᐊᐸᑦᑦ ᓂ ᓂᑦᑦ, ᐅᐅᒪ ᐃᑦᓂᑦᑦᓂᑦ ᑭᑦᑦᐃᓇᑦ ᑦᑦ ᓂ ᐱᑲᑦ: ᑫᑯ ᐃᑦ ᐋᑦᓇᑦᑫᑦ ᑌᑦᐯᐸᑦᑦ ᑦᑦᕝ • ᑕᒪᑦ ᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ, ᓂᑦ ᑭᑦᐅᑭᒫᑦ ᑲᐸ ᓂᑦ ᑭᑕᒪᓂᑦᑦ!

---

ᓇᕋᑦᐃᓂᒃᑯ 46.

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᒥᓂᔅ ᐊᑭᑦᔅ ᑳ ᑕᓂᓯᒻ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐋᐸᒻ ᒋᒋᐹᒻ?

ᓇᙵ ᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓯ ᑭᕐᑲᑊ ᒪᓄᐧᐊ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑯᓯᑕᐧᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᑦ, ᑲᔅ ᑕᑉ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲᓕᓕᑲᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑯᓯᑕᐧᐋᑦ ᓈᓇᑦ ᒥᑕᓯᒥᑕᓇ ᐊᓂᕐᕐᓈᐯᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐊᕐᕐᑕᒪᐧᐋᑭᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐧᐸᒧᕐᕐ ᑭᒋᑭᕐᕐᑯᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᕐ ᐅᑦᐱᑦᑲᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅᑦᐱᑦᑲᑦᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ; ᑭ ᑳ ᐁᕐᕐᓂᔅᓴᐊᒪᐧᐃᓂᓈᐧᐋ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐸᓂᓯᒻ ᐅᒪᒫᑦ ᑭᑦᓴᔅᓕᑦ ᐅᑌᓇ ᑕᕐᕐᑫᔅᑦ, ᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐁᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᕐᕐᓈᐯᑦ, ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑕᑫᔅᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐧᐁᔅᓯᒥᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐃᕐᕐᓂᑲᓯᐧᐃᓂᑦ, ᑲᔅ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐧᐁᐧᑭᓯᓯᒫᐧᐃᑦ, ᑲᔅ ᐸᓂᓯᒻ ᐅᒪᒫᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐃᕐᕐᓂᑲᓯᐧᐃᓂᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᑦᑐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐊᔅᐸᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑭᕐᑭᕐᕐᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐃᕐᕐ ᐅᑦᐱᑦᑲᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐯᑕᓂ ᐃᑦ ᑲᔅᔅ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐊᓂ ᐊᔅᒥᐁ ᒥᓄᑦᑕᐧᐋᑦ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓈᐱᐊᑦ ᑲᔅ ᑕᑉ ᐧᐊᐧᑭᑦᙵ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓈᑲᓂᐃ ᑲᐃᑦ ᑕᑉ ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒥᑯᓯᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᑭᒋᑭᕐᕐᑯᑦ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐱᑦᑎᕐᐊᑲᓂᐃ ᑲᔅ ᑕᑉ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ. ᑭᕙᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭᒋᓂᑲᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐧᐁᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᑲ ᑭᑲᐸᒫᑲᓂᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒋ ᓈᐱᑦᑲᐧᐋᑦ ᒍᑕᑦ ᐃᑦᑲᓕᔅᑦᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᐊᐋᑉ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒫᑦᑕᔅᑦ ᑲ ᐃᕐᕐᓂᑲᓯᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑭᕐᑲᑊ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐊᐱ ᐸᓂᓯᒻ ᐅᒪᒫᑦ ᑭ ᐱ ᓇᓯᑲᐧᐋᑦ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑲᕐᕐᑲᑊ ᐯᑦᑎᑲᑦᙵ ᐁᕐᕐᓂᑲᒪᑦ, ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᑦᑎᑲᒪᑦ ᐯᕐᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒍᐧᐊᑦ ᐅ ᐃᑯᑦᑎᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦ, ᐯᕐᐧᑲᓄᑦ ᑭ ᐊᔅᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦ ᓘᐋᐸᒫ·ᐋᑉ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐸᓂᓯᑉ ᐅᒐᒫᑦ ?

ᓇᙵ ᑭᒋᑭᓯᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒫᓯᑦᑲᑦ ᓄᑦᑕᑯᓯᐃᑦ ᒪᔭᑯᑉ ᕿᒋᓄᑎᑦᑭᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑕ ᑳ ᓂᑭᑦᑦᐋᑭ ᐅᒐᓇᓇᑦ ᒪᔭᑯᑉ ᐃᑉᑯᒐ ᐅᒐᓇᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓈᓯᑳᑯᓈᐋ ᐃᑭᑊ ᑭᑭᓄᐋᒪᑲᓇᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᑭᑉᑳᑯᐋᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑦᑕᑦᐋᑉ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᑉᑭᓂᑉᑳᑯᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐹᓂᓯᓂᑦ ᐅᒐᒫᑦ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒧᐋᑦ ᑦᑕ ᐊᓄᑉᐅᑦᑕᑦᔭᑲᑭᑦ ᐊᐳᕐᑭᑦᑦᐃᓇᑦ ᐅᑳ ᑳ ᑭᑭᑦᑲᓯᓄᑦ ᑦᐹᒧᕐᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᐊᐱᑉ

---

## ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 47.

ᐃᑭ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᓇᑦ ᐅᑊ ᐃᕐᑭᑭᑦᐃᓂᑦᐋᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐅᕐᐱᐊᑦᑦ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᑊ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᓇᑦ ᐅᑊ ᐃᕐᑭᑭᑦᐃᓂᑦᐋᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᑦᑦ ?

ᓇᙵ ᐊᐊᑊ ᑳ ᒥᓄ ᐃᕐᑦᐅᐱᓯᑉ ᑰᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᓯᑉ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᒥᑦᓈᒋᒧᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᐱᐊᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᐊᓂᕐᓈᐅᑦ ᑕᔪᑦᐅᔪᓂᒫᓂᑉ ᐃᓂᑊ ᒋᔪᔪᑦ ᑎᐅᐱᓚᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᓯᑉ ᑉ

ᑲᙵ ᑦᑯᓂᑦ ᐋᔭᓂᒧᒋᑲᑦᑦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑦᐋᑦ ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅᐅ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᑦ ᐋᓂᒧᒋᑲᑦ ᐅᓈᑎᓯᑦᐋᑦᐸᓂᑦ ᐃᑭᑊ ᐊᓂᕐᓈᐅᑦ ᑕᔭᑦᐅᔪᑦᑕᒧᑦᐋᑦᐋᑦ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐊᑦᑕᑦᑦ, ᐃᐃᑊ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐅᓂᑦᑲᓂᑦ ᒋᔪᔪᑦ ᓇᔭᑦᑦ ᐊᐊᑊ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᑦᐅᐱᓯ ᐸᑦ ᑳ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐋᑦᐸᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐱᐃᑦ ᐊᓂᕐᓈᐅᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑕ ᐋᓂᒧᒋᑲᑦ ᐃᐃᑦᐅ ᑦᑯᓂᓇᑦ ᐅᕐᕐᑭᑦᐋᑦᐋᑦᐸᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑊ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᐊᐱ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᑦᑭᑳᐸᐃᐃᑦ ᒋ ᐅᑦᐯᔪᓂᒫᑦ ᒋᔪᔪᑦ ᐱᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᕿᑦ ᐅᒐᓈᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓱᑦᑉ

ᑲᙵ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᕐᑦ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᑦᑯᓂᓇᑦ ᐊᔭᓂᒧᒋᑲᒐᑭᑦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑦᐋᑦ ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᓂᑊ ᒪᒫᑦᐃᐃᕐᑦᑭᑦᐃᓇᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᑦᑭᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᑊ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᓇᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑕ ᑳ ᐃᕐ ᑲᑦᑳᑭᐃᑦᑦ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᑭᑊ ᑦᑲᔭᑦ

ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑦᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑐ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑐ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐃᓐᑦᑕ ᐃᑭᒃ ᐱᑦᐃᑌᑦᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᒥᑦᓇᒋᒧᑦᐃᓂᓂ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑐ ᐸᑦᑲᓂᐣᑕᑦᑲᓂᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᒪᒫᐣᑕᑦᐃᐣ-ᒋᑲᓇᐣ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑐᒋᑭᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᒃ ᐊᐸᒃᑕᓚᑦ ᒋᔭᒃ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑐ-ᒋᑭᑦᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᒃ ᒪᒫᐣᑕᑦᐃᒋᑭᑦᐃᓇᐣ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑐᒋᑭᑦ ᒋᔭᒃ ᑎᐱᓇᑦᐅ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑦᑐᓂᑳᒍᑦᐃᓂᐣᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᒪᒃᑲᑦᐃᒍᑦᐃᓂᐣᑦ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐃᑦᑐᒋᑭ ᐃᑭᒃ ᑕᒃ ᐃᐣ ᐊᐸᒃᑕᓚᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑦᑐᓂᑳᒍᑦᐃᓂᐣᑦ ᒋᔭᒃ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐃᑦᑐᒋᑭᑦᐊᑦ; ᒧᔪᑦ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᐣᒋᑭ ᑭ ᒫᒪᐣᑕᑦᐃᒋᑭᑦ ᒋᔭᒃ, ᓇᓂᐣᑯᑎᐣ ᑕᒃ ᐃᐣ ᐃᑭᒃ ᐊᐸᒃᑕᓚᑦ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑲᑕᑭᐃᑦᐅᑦᐊᑦ ᑭ ᒫᒪᐣᑕᑦᐃᒋᑭᑦᐊᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐃᑕᒪᑦᐃᑦᐣ ᐯᑦᑦ ᒫᒪᐣᑕᑦᐃᒋᑭᑦᐃᐣ ᑳ ᐣᑕᒪᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᒃ ᐊᐸᒃᑕᓚᑦ ᐃ ᑲᑦᑲᑕᑭᐃᑦᐅᑦᐊᑦ ᙵ

ᓇ ᙵ ᓂᐳᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑲᑕᑭᐃᑦᐅᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐋᓇᓈᔭᒃ ᑳᔪ ᓴᐸᔪ ᑳ ᑭ ᑭᓇᐃᒡᑭᓂᒋᐣ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐊᐸᒃᑕᑦ ᑳ ᓂᓴᑳᓂᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᒃ ᐋᐱ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑲᑕᑭᐃᐣᑕ ᐃᑭᒃ ᑦᑲᔭᑦ ᐋᔭᒥᐋᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐋᐣ ᑦᑐ ᐊᐊᒃ ᕿᑦᑕ ᐊᐊᒃ ᒪᐣ ᐃᒋᑭᑦᐅᔭᐣ; ᑭ ᓂᒋᑦᑯᑯᐸᐣ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐅᐅᐅᑦᑕᐣ ᑳᔪ ᑦᑐ ᑭ ᒫᒪᐣᑕᑦᐃᒋᑭᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᐣ ᐃ ᐱᒫᒋᐋᒋᐣ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐱᑕᑦᐣ ᒋ ᓂᒋᒫᑦᐃᐣᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓂᑕᑦ ᑭᒋᐱᑦᐃᑌᑦᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑦᑭᑲᐸᑦᐃᐃᐣᑦ ᒋ ᑌᑦᐯᔪᓂᒫᑦ ᒋᔭᔭᐣ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑲᓂᓕᔭᒃ ᐯᑦᑦ ᐣᒥ ᒥᑳᒋᐃᓂᓂ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑐ ᑦᑭᑳᐸᑦᐃᐃᐣᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᒋᒋᐣᑦᑲᓂᓇᐱᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᐣ, ᑭ ᐯ ᓄᑯᒋᑦᑯ ᐅᐣᑲᓚᑦ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑦ ᐃᐃᒫᑦ ᒐᐸ ᑕᓈᑦᐃᓂᐣ ᒋ ᐃᑦᑐᓂᔪᐋᒫᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᒌᒪᐣ ᐱᑕᑦ ᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑯᑦ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᑦᑲᔭᑦ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐃᓂᓂ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐣᑕᑦᐊᐣ ᐱᑕᑦᐣ ᒋᐃᑦᑐᓇᒥᓂᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐋᑦ; ᑭᒐᒪᓂᐣ ᐅ ᓵᑭᐋᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᐣ ᐃᓂᒡᐃᓈᐯᐣ ᑦᐱᒡᑯ ᐅᑦᑐ ᓵᑭᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᑰᑦᐊᐣᑦ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑊ ᐱᐃᑐᑉᐊᓂᑦᔫᓇᐯᑦ ᐅᑊ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᓕᒥᑉᐋᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓯᒪᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐊᐊᑊ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᑉᐅᐱᓯᒪᑦ ᐸᵀ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑳ ᑲᑉᑫᒋᑦ ᐋᐱ ᑳ ᑲᑉᑫᑲᐸᐃᐃᑦ ᒋ ᑭᑫᑦᑕᒥᐃᑉᐅᑦ ᐃᐃᑉᐅᓂᑊ ᒥᑉᓇᒋᒧᑦ ᑉᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᓂᑯ ᑉᑲᑲᒥᑲᑦ ᐊᑭᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᔪᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔪ ᑉᑫᑭᑲᐸᐃᐃᑦ ᐊᐊᑊ ᐸᵀ?

ᓇᙵ ᑉᐅᒡᑭᓂᑭᐃᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓄᑲᒋᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᑉᑲᔭᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐋᐃᓂᓂᑉᐋᑦ, ᑳᔪ, ᑦᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐅᑦᑖᑦ ᒋ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐃᓂᒋᑦ ᒡᑎᐱᑦ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓵ ᑦᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑕᒫᒣᑦ ᑕᓇᑫᐃᓂᑦᑦ ᐅᒡᑉᑲᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑊᑉᐅᐸᐅᑯᑦ ᒪᓂᑦ ᑉᐋᔭᔭᑊᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥ ᑦᒡ ᑭᑉᒪᓂᑦ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑦᑕᒥᐃᑯᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑫᑫᑊ ᑉᑲᔭᑦ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓂᓂᑦ

ᑲᙵ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑊ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᑉᐅᐱᓯᒪᑦ ᐸᵀ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᑉᐃ ᑯᒋᑦ ᑭ ᑉᐃ ᑭᑫᑦᑕᒥᐃᑉᐅᑦ ᒥᑉᓇᒋᒧᐃᓂᓂ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᑭᑊ ᒨᑉᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑉᑫᑦᓇᑉᐊᑊ ᒋ ᓂᓴᑉᐋᑦ ᑳᔭ ᑦᒡ ᐱᑦ ᐋᐳᐃᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐋᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐅᑊ ᐋ ᑭ ᑕᔪᓂᓯᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᑭᒡᐱᑦ ᐱᒪᒋᐃᑯᓯᑭᐸᑦ ᑦᒥ ᒥᑯᓯᐃᓂᓂᑉᐋᑦ

ᑲᙵ ᑉᑫᑯ ᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋᓴᓂᑦ ᐅᐅ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᑭᑊ ᒨᑉᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐹᑕᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐸᓇᑦ ᐅ ᓇᓴᒪᐱᑦ ᑦᒥ ᐅᑭᒪ; ᐸᵀ ᑦᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ; ᓂ ᓇᑦᑕᑉᐅᓂᒪ ᐊᐊᑊ ᓯᓴᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑦ; ᒥ ᑦᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑦᒥ ᐃᑦᑖᐃᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔪᓂᓵᐅᑦ ᐅ ᒥᑦᒋᒪᐱᓯᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᑉᑲᔭᑦ ᐋᔭᓂᒧᒋᑲᑉᐅᑦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒪᓯᓇᑦᐃᑲᓂᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑦᒥᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᐊᐊᑊ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᑉᐅᐱᓯᒪᑦ ᐸᵀ, ᐊᓂ ᐱᓵᑦ ᑦᒡ ᑭ ᐱᑯᓴᓂᓂ ᓇᐱᑉᑲᓂᓂ ᑳᔭ ᑦᒡ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᓯ ᑳᔭ ᑭ ᒫᒥᓵᑦᑕᑦᑦᙵ

---

ᓇᔭᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 48.

ᐃᓂᑊ ᑭᒋ ᐅᔪᐱᐊᒪᑎᐃᓇᑦ ᑳ ᐅᔪᐱᐊᒧᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᑊ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᓕᑦᙵ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᓇᑉ ᑳ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᐃᒧᑦᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᐃᒪᑎᑦᐃᓇᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅᑯ ᐊᐸᕐᑕᑉ; ᐸᕐ, ᑳᔪ ᐱᕙ, ᑳᔪ ᕿᕐ, ᑳᔪ ᒐᕐ, ᑳᔪ ᑰᑦ?

ᑳᕐ ᐋᓃᕐ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑦᐅᕐᒋ ᑭ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑦᑯᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐱᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᑯᑦᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᒡ ᐃᓈᐅᕐ ᐋᔪᔪ ᑳ ᑫᑭᑲᐸᐃᐃᕐᑕ, ᒋ ᐃᕐᑕᒪᑦᑯᑦᑯᑦ ᒋ ᒪᒡᑲᑦᐅᕐᑕᒥᒋᕐ ᒋ ᑲᓇᑦᐅᕐᑕᒥᓂᒋᕐ ᐅ ᑐᑦᐅᔪᕐᑕᒪᐃᓂᑦᐊᕐᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᑦᐅᓐᕐ ᐊᐊᑦ ᓃᑦᑕ ᑳ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᐃᕐ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑎᑦᐃᓂᓂ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᐊ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᑦᐅᐱᓯᒪᒡ ᐸᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑦᑯᕐ ᐃᓂᑦ ᕐᒥᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᕐ ᐃᐃᑦᑦᐅᓂ ᓂᑦᑕ ᑭᒋ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑎᑦᐃᓂᓂ ᒥᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑭ ᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑰᑦᑯᕐ ᑳᔪ ᐱᑦᐃᑐᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᕐ ᒋ ᑦᐊᓂᑭᓂᒡ ᐅ ᑳᔭᑐ ᐃᕐᒋᑭᕐᑦᐃᓇᕐ ᒋ ᑐᑦᐅᔪᓂᒦᓂᒡᒋᔪᑦ ᑦᕐᑦᑕᕐ, ᑳᔪ ᒋ ᐸᑯᔭᓂᒧᑦᑯᑦ ᐅ ᓴᑦᐅᕐᒋᕐᑦᐃᕐ ᑳᔪ ᐅ ᐱᒦᒋᐃᑦᐅᑦᐃᕐ ᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᕐ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑯᑦᑕ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᐃᒦᑎᑦᐃᕐ ᑳ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᕐᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐸᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᓂᕐᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑦᐊ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑯᓇᕐᑦ ᐃᓂᕐᕐᓈᐅᕐ ᐅᕐᕕᑦ ᑦᑕ ᐃᕐ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑲᓄᕐᓂ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᕐ, ᐅᕐᕕᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑯᓇᕐᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᕐ, ᑳᔪ ᓂᕐᕐ ᐅᓴᓗᓈᑳ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᕐ, ᑳᔪ ᑦᑕ ᓂᕐᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑦᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐊᑳᓇᕐ ᑎᒧᑎ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑦᑳᓯᓂᒋᕐ, ᑳᔪ ᐅᕐᕕᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒌᑦᑕ, ᐅᕐᕕᑦ ᑳᔪ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᓕᒪᕐᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᑦᑯᓂᕐ ᐃᓂ ᑳ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑦᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑯᓇᕐᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃ ᐃᕐᑕᒪᑦᑯᑦ ᑳ ᐅᕐᒋ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑦᑯᑦ ᑳᐃᕐ ᑭ ᑳ ᑭ ᑦᐅᕐᑕᓯᓇᑦᐊ ᑖᐱᑦᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓂᕐᑦᐅᓯᑦᐅᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐋᔭᒥᑦᐅᐃᓂᑦᐊᕐ ᒥᑦᑳ ᑭ ᐅᕐᑐᕐᑎᔭᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᕐ ᑳ ᐃᕐᒋᑭᑦᑯᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑯᓇᕐᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐋᓂᕐᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑯᓇᕐᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦᐋᕐ ᓂ ᐃ

ᓄᐱᓈᑕᒪᑉᐋᓇᐣ ᐸᵀ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐃᐣ ᐋᓂᐟ ᑕᐟ ᓂ ᐃᐣ ᓄᐱᓇᑕᒪᑉᐊᓇᐣ ᐊᐸᓚᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᒪᑫᐃᐣ; ᑳᐊ ᑕᐟ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑉᐋᐣ ᓂ ᐃᐣ ᓄᐱᓈᑕᒪᑉᐋᓇᐣ ᓯᐸᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᒪᑫᐃᐣ ˣ

ᑳ ˣ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑕᐟ ᑳ ᐃᓇᒋᐣ ᐊᐊᐟ ᐸᵀ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ ᐯᔅᑯ ᒋᓴᑦ, ᐯᔅᑳᐃᓂ ᑕᐟ ᐅᐟ ᐋᔭᒥᐋᐃᐣ; ᑳᐊ ᐸᵀ ᑳᐊ ᐊᐸᓚᑦ ᐅ ᑲᐟᑭᐣᓇᐊ ᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐋᐃᒪ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᐣ ᑖᐟ ᐅᑕ ᐅ ᑕ ᑲᐟᑭᐣ ᒋ ᒥᑯᑭᓂᓂᐟ ᐃᓂᐟ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᒪᑫᐃᓂᐊᐣ ˣ

ᑳ ˣ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᐣ ᐧᐅᐣᒋ ᑭ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᐣ ᐃᓂᐟ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᐣ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑎᐃᓇᐣ ᐊᐊᐟ ᒣᓄᐃᔅᐧᐅᐱᓇᐣ ᐸᵀ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑭ ᐃ ᐃᐣᑕᒪᑉᐋᐣ ᐃᓂᐟ ᑳ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᐣ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐧᐅᐟᐅᓂ ᒋ ᑌᑉᐯᐸᓂᒫᓂᐣ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐧᐟᑦ ᒋ ᑌᑉᐯᐸᐣᑕᒥᓂᐣ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᒪᑫᐃᓇᐣ ᑳᐊ ᑕᐟ ᒋ ᐧᐅᐯᐣᑕᒥᓂᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔅᐧᐅᐱᐟᐃᓂᓂ ˣ

ᑳ ˣ ᐋᐧᐅᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᐣ ᐃᓂᐟ ᐧᐧᐃᑦᐧᐊ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᐊᐟ ᒣᓄᐃᔅᐧᐅᐱᐟᐃᓂᐣ ᐸᵀ ᒥᐃᒪ ᐅᔅᐧᐊᐸᐣᑕᐃᐧᐅᐟᐅᔅᐸᑳᐣᑕᐧᑲᑎᓂᐣ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐧᐟᑦ ᐃᓂᐟ ᐃᑕᐟ ᑳᐊ ᒍᐧᐊᐣ ᐅᑭᒋ ᓵᓴᑭᐧᐃᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂᒥᐧᐊᐣ ᑳᐊ ᑕᐟ ᐅᐱᐟ ᐊᐧᐋᔅᐧᐅᐣᒣᐟ ᐅᓂᔅᔅᓂᓂᐣ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐅᐟ ᐋᔭᒥᐅᐃᐣ ᐋᐱᐟ ᑕᐟ ᐃᐣ ᐃᑭᐟ ᒍᐧᐊᐣ ᐅᐟ ᐋᔭᒥᐅᐃᓂᐧᐊᐣ ˣ

ᑳ ˣ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᓇᐣ ᑳ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᐣ ᐅᐣᔅᐱᐊᒪᑎᐃᓇᐣ ᐊᐊᐟ ᒣᓄᐃᔅᐧᐅᐱᐟᐃᓂ ᑫᐣ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᐣ ᑳᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐟ ᐯᐸᑳᐣ ᐊᑭᐣᐧ ᐅᐣᑕᔅᑫᓂᒋᐣ ᑕᐧᐯᐸᓂᒫᓂᐣ ᒋᓴᑦᐣ ˣ

ᑳ ˣ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᓇᐣ ᑳ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᐣ ᐅᐣᔅᐱᐊᒪᑎᐃᓇᐣ ᐊᐊᐟ ᒣᓄᐃᔅᐧᐅᐱᐟᐃᒋᐣ ᐱᑕᐟ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑳᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐟ ᒍᐧᐊᐣ ᑳᐊ ᐱᐃᑌᐧᐊᓂᔅᔅᓇᐯᐣ ᑳ ᑭ ᐧᑫᑭᑳᐸᐃᐃᐣᑕ ᒋ ᑌᐧᐯᐸᓂᒫᐧᐋᐣ ᒋᓴᑦᐣ

ᑳ ˣ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑕᐟᐣ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑎᐃᓇᐣ ᑳ ᐅᔅᐱᐧᐊᐣ ᐊᐊᐟ ᒣᓄᐃᔅᐧᐅᐱᐟᐃᒐᐣ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᓂᓯᑦ ᐯᕐᕐ ᐃᓂᑉ ᙮ᑲᔭᑦ ᐋᔭᒥᐊᑦᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ, ᑯᑦᑦ ᑦᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᕐᐊᐊᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᐯᕐᕐ ᐅᑭᒫᑦᑫᑦ ᑭ ᐃᐃᑦᑦᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᑭ ᓇᐅᓕᒫᑦ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐊᓂᑦ ᐅ ᓂᒐᓂᕐᕐᓂ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑦᐅᓂ ᑦᑲᔭᑦ ᐋᔭᒥᐅᑦᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᒥᓗ ᑐᑦᒥᓂᑭᑦ, ᑯᑦᑦ ᑦᑐ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᕐᐊᐊᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᓈᐅᑦ ᑲᔭᑦ ᑲ ᐃᕐᕐᓂᑲᓯᓂᑭᑦ, ᑭ ᓇᐅᓕᒫᑦ ᐋᐱᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐯᔪᓂᒫᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑭᔪᔪᑦ ᑲᔭ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᕐᓂᒫᑭᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᓈᐅᑦ ᓂᔭᓯᑲᑦᐊᓂᑭᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᑐᒪᑲᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐅᕐᕐᐊᐊᒫᑎᐃᑦ ᑲ ᐅᕐᕐᔭᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᑦᐅᐱᓯᑦ ᒍ′, ᐊᑦᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᕐᕐᐊᐊᒪᑦᐋᑦ ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᕐᐊᐊᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑦᑲᔭᑦ ᐋᔭᒥᐊᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᐃᑦᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᑭ ᐃᒪᒪᕐᑐᓂᑭᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑦᔭᑯᑦᐊᑦᓯᓄᑦ ᒥᓄ ᐃᑦ ᒫᒥᓄᓂᑕᒧᐃᓇᑦ ᐅ′ ᐋᔭᒥᐅᑦᐃᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᑭ; ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᐃᑎᓂᑦ ᑭ ᑲᓇᑦᐅᑦᑕᒥᓂᑦ ᐅ′ ᐋᔭᒥᐅᑦᐃᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐅᕐᕐᐊᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐅᓂ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᑦ ᒥᑯᑦᑭᑭᑦᐃᑦ ᑲ ᐃᕐᕐᓂᑲᑎᑦ ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᑦᐅᐱᓯᑦ ᒐᑦ ᒥᑦᑲ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐹᑦᒪᑦ ᒥᓂᑎᑯᑦ ᑭ ᑕᕐᕐᑫᑦ ᒥᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᕐᕐᓂᔭᐅᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᕐᒥ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᑦ ᐅᒥᕐᕐᔭᑦ ᑲ ᐃᕐᕐᓂᑲᓯᓂᑭᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᑦᐅᕐᕐᐊᐃᑲᑎᑦ ᐅᐅᑦᐅ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑦ ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐅ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑦ ᑕᑦᑲᓄᑦ ᑭᑭ ᐅᕐᕐᐸᐊᒫᑎᐃᓇᑦ ᑲ ᐅᕐᕐᐊᐊᒪᐃᑦᑕ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑦᑲᔭᑦ ᐋᔭᒥᐋᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᕐᕐᑫᑦᐋᑦ ᓂᑦᑦᐋᑭᑦ ᐃᑦᑖᐃᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᔪ ; ᑲᔪ ᑦᑐ ᐋᓂᒧᑭᑲᑎ ᒪᓄ ᒪᒪᑦᑕᐃ ᑦᑫᑯᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑫ ᐃᑦᑭᑦᑭᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᑦ ᐱᓂᑦ ᑭᑦᐊᔪᑦᑦᑲᑲᒥᑲᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ ᙮

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY W. M. WATTS, CROWN COURT, TEMPLE BAR.